K England - Elizabeth

Anno xxxix. Reginæ Elizabethæ.

At the Parliament

begun and holden at Westminster *the xxiiij. day of October, in the xxxix.* yeere of the Reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland Queene, defender of the faith, &c.

And there continued vntill the dissolution thereof, being the ninth of February next following, 1597.

To the high pleasure of Almightie God, and the weale publique of this Realme, were enacted as followeth.

¶ Imprinted at London by the deputies of Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie.

(***)

England - Laws and Statutes

The Table of Statutes printed.

1 AN Act against the decaying of townes & houses of Husbandry.
2 An Act for maintenance of Husbandry and Tillage.
3 An Act for releife of the poore.
4 An Act for punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and sturdie beggers.
5 An Act for erecting of hospitals, or abiding and worcking houses for the poore.
6 An Act to reforme deceits and breaches of Trust touching lands giuen to charitable vses.
7 An Act for the more speedie paiment of the Queenes Maiesties debts, and for the better explanation of the Act made in the xiii. yeere of the Queenes Maiestie, Intituled, An Act to make the landes, tenements, goods and chattels of Tellers, Receiuers, &c. liable to the paiment of their debts.
8 An Act for the confirmation and establishment of the depriuation of diuers Bishops & Deanes in the beginning of her Maiesties reigne.
9 An Act for the taking away of Clergie from offendors, against a certaine statute made in the 3. yeere of K. Hen. 7. concerning the taking away of women against their wils vnlawfully.
10 An Act for the encrease of Mariners and maintenance of Nauigation, repealing a statute made in the xviii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, bearing the same title.
11 An Act for the better execution of the statute made in the xviii. yere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, for the abolishing of Logwood, alias Blockwood, in the dying of Cloth, Wooll, or Yarne.
12 An Act for explanation of the Statute made in the fift yeere of her Maiesties reigne, concerning Labourers.
13 An explanation of an Act made in the xi. yeere of king Henry the seuenth for Fustians.
14 An Act prohibiting the bringing into this Realme of forren Cardes for Wooll.
15 An Act that no person robbing any house in the day time, although no person be therein, shall be admitted to haue the benefite of his Cleargie.
16 An Act to restraine the excessiue making of Maule.
17 An Act against lewd and wandering persons pretending themselues to be Souldiours or Mariners.
18 An Act for the reuiuing, continuance, explanation, perfecting & repealing of diuers statutes.
19 An Act for the amendment of high wayes in the Counties of Suller, Surrey, and Kent.
20 An Act against the deceitfull stretching and tainting of Norwhen cloth.
21 An Act for the further continuance and explanation of an Act for the necessary releife of Souldiours and Mariners, made in the xxvo. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is.
22 An Act for the establishing of the Bishoprike of Norwich, & the possessions of the same, against a certaine pretended concealed title thereunto.
23 An Act for the repairing of the Bridges of Newport and Carlion in the Countie of Monmouth.
24 An Act for the erecting & building of a Bridge ouer the Riuer of Wie, at Wilton vpon Wie, neere the Towne of Rosse in the Countie of Hereford.
25 An Act for enlarging of the Statute made for following Huie and Cry in the xxvii. yeere of her maiesties Reigne, in some sort to relieue the Inhabitants of the small hundred of Beynersh, alias Benherst, in cases where they are in no voluntarie default, and yet are or shalbe charged by the same Statute, and by the two ancient Statutes, the one made the xiii. yeere of King Edward the first, the other in the xxviii. yeere of king Edward the third, for repressing of Robberies.
26 An Act for confirmation of the Subsidies granted by the Clergie.
27 An Act for the grant of three entire Subsidies, and fiue Fifteenes and Tenths granted by the Temporaltie.
28 An Act for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall, and free pardon.

See Acts not Printed, list at End of Vol.

¶ An acte against the decaying of Townes and houses of Husbandrie.

The first Chapter.



Here a good part of the strength of this Realme consisteth in the number of good and able Subiects: And whereas the decayes of Townes and habitations haue bene by the ancient Lawes of this Realme esteemed an high offence: And where of late yeeres more then in times past, there haue sundry Townes, Parishes, and houses of Husbandrie bene destroyed and become desolate, by meanes whereof a great number of poore people, are become wanderers, idle and loose, which is the cause of infinite inconueniences, Bee it therefore enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that an Act made in the fourth yeere of King Henry the seuenth, Intituled, An Acte against pulling downe and destruction of Houses and Townes, and all other Actes heretofore made touching the decayes of houses of Husbandry, for so much of euery of them, as do concerne the decay or reedifying of any Townes, villages, or houses of Husbandry, or laying or cõtinuing, any quantitie of land to the same, shall bee from henceforth vtterly repealed, sauing onely for all such offences, whereof and for the which there was at the first day of this present Parliament, any Action, Bill, suite, plaint, or information commenced or depending in her Maiesties Court of Starre-chamber, or any other her Maiesties Courts at Westminster.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery house that nowe hath or heretofore had twentie Acres of arable land, meadowe, and pasture, or more thereunto belonging, and so occupied or letten to Farme, by the space of three yeres together, at any time sithence the beginning of the Queenes Ma-

ieſties reigne that now is, and which is not or hath not bene the Caſtle or dwelling houſe of any Noble man or gentleman, nor the chiefe Manſion houſe of any Mannour, is, and ſhall be adiudged an houſe of Huſbandry for euer. And that all acres ſpoken of in this ſtatute, ſhall be adiudged acres according to the ſtatute or ordinance de terris menſurandis.

And be it alſo enacted by the authority aforeſayd, if any perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, at any time ſince the beginning of her ſayd Maieſties reigne, and before ſeuen yeeres now laſt paſt, haue decayed or waſted, or willingly ſuffered to be decayed or waſted any ſuch houſe of Huſbandrie, That in euery ſuch caſe the offendour in that behalfe ſhall erect, builde, or repaire, vpon ſome conuenient part of the Scites where the decayes were or bene, or of the lands to any ſuch houſes heretofore belonging, the one halfe in number of ſuch houſes ſo decayed or waſted, if the offender now hath, or hereafter by the expiration, ſurrender, forfeiture, or other determination of ſuch Leaſes or eſtates as are now in eſſe, ſhall or may haue in his or their owne vſe or occupation, ſo much of the Landes, which belonged to the ſame Houſes or any of them, as will ſuffice to lay thereof fourtie acres of arable Land, meadow, and paſture to euery of the ſame houſes ſo to be erected, builded or repaired: And ſhall then alſo put to euery of the ſame houſes, fourtie acres of the ſame Lands at the leaſt, being arable land, meadow and paſture, conuenient and fit to be vſed and occupied with the ſame houſes: And if the offender now hath not, nor hereafter by the expiration, ſurrender, forfeiture or determination of any ſuch Leaſes or eſtates, as are now in eſſe, ſhall not or may not haue ſo much of the ſayde Landes, then the offendour to erect, builde or repaire ſo many of the ſame Houſes before by this Acte intended to be erected, builded, or repaired, as the ſame offendour can of the ſame Lands then in his or their owne vſe and occupation, put thereunto fortie acres of arable Land, meadow, and paſture, And in ſuch caſe alſo the ſame offendour ſhall put to euery ſuch Houſe ſo erected, builded, or repaired, fourtie acres of the ſame Land at the leaſt, being arable Land, meadow, and paſture, which ſhall be fit and conuenient to be vſed and occupied with the ſame, And if any the ſame decayed houſes and Scites, and the landes thereunto heretofore belonging, or any part thereof, be in or do come to the poſſeſſion or hands as aforeſayd of any as heire, executour, adminiſtratour, or ſucceſſour to the offender, or otherwiſe as aſſignee by the immediate and free gift of the offendour as aforeſayd, That in euery ſuch caſe, ſuch heire, executour, adminiſtratour, ſucceſſour or aſſignee, vpon the Scites or ſome other conuenient part of the ſame Landes ſo growen or come vnto him or them,

And

And for and in respect of so much of the same Lands as is not before satisfied, by erecting, building, or repairing of houses of Husbandrie, and supplying the same with Landes according to the true intent of this act in that behalfe, shall erect, build, or repaire such and so many houses of Husbandry, in such maner, and with like addition of Lands therunto, as the offender proportionably should haue done in the like case by the true meaning of this Act. And if any of the same wastings or decayings haue hapned within seuen yeres now last past, the offenders in that behalf hauing now, or which hereafter by ỹ expiration, surrender, forfeiture, or other determination of such Leases or estates as are now in esse, shall or may haue in his or their owne vse or occupation, so much of the same scite or landes, which belonged to the same house so decayed or wasted, or any of them as can supply euery of the same houses, which had before belonging vnto it vnder fourtie acres, with twentie acres of arable land, meadow, and pasture: and euery such of the same houses which before had fourtie acres or aboue belonging to it, with fourtie acres of arable land, meadow and pasture, shall erect, builde, or repaire vpon some conuenient part of the scites or landes that belonged to the same houses or any of them, the whole number of the houses so decayed or wasted: And for euery such of the same houses of Husbandrie as heretofore had vnder fourtie acres of arable land, meadow and pasture belonging to it, shall put to the houses of Husbandry so to be erected, builded, or repaired of the landes, which such offendour hath or shall haue as aforesayd, twentie acres at the least of arable land, meadow, and pasture, fit and conuenient to be vsed and occupied therewith: And for euery such of the same houses of Husbandrie so decayed or wasted as aforesayd, as had belonging to it fourty acres of arable land, meadow and pasture or more, shal put to euery of the same houses so to be erected, builded, or repaired of the same landes which such offendour hath, or shall haue as aforesayd, fourty acres at the least of arable land, meadow and pasture, fit and conuenient to be vsed and occupied there with. And if the same offendour haue not, or shall not haue as aforesayd, so much of the landes belonging to any of the same houses as may therewith performe that which is aforesaid, then the same offender shall erect, build, or repaire so many onely of the same houses of Husbandrie as hee can, with the same landes in the vse and occupation as aforesayd of such offendour, supply the same houses with such quantitie of arable land, meadow, and pasture, as before in this article is mentioned to be put to the same, and shall put to euery of the same houses of the same arable land, meadow, and pasture accordingly. And if the same decayed or wasted scites, or houses and landes thereunto

heretofore belonging, or any part thereof be in or doe come to the possession or occupation as aforesaid, of any as heire, executor, administrator or successor to the said offender last before mentioned, or otherwise as assignee, by the immediate and free gift of the same offender, That in euery such case, such heire, executor, administrator, successor, or assignee, vpon some conuenient part of the same scite, or landes, so growen or come to him or them: And for and in respect of so much of the same scite and landes as is not before satisfied by erecting, building or repairing of houses of Husbandrie, and supplying the same with lands according to the true intent of this Acte in that behalfe, shall erect, builde, or repaire such and so many houses of Husbandrie, and with like addition of lands thereunto, as the offender proportionably should haue done in like case by the true meaning of this Act. And that all such as haue or shall haue any the houses of Husbandrie decayed or wasted as is aforesaide, at any time since the beginning of her said Maiesties reigne, or the lands thereunto belonging, or any part thereof, by, from, or vnder the offender, for money or other consideration, or otherwise by any other title then vnder the offender: That in euery such case, such so hauing such scites, or houses so decayed or wasted as aforesaid, and the landes which did thereunto belong, or any part thereof, and not before that erected, builded, or repaired with houses of Husbandrie, and supplied with lands according to the true meaning of this Acte, shall for and in respect of the same landes, which hee or they so haue, proportionably erect, reedifie, and repaire onely the fourth part in number of the like houses of Husbandry, and with such and the like quantitie of the same landes to bee added to euery of the same houses of Husbandrie as is before mentioned for the offender, to doe and performe in like cases of decayes made within seuen yeres now last past.

And be it also enacted, ỹ euery person, body politike & corporat that is to make any erection, building or repairing of houses, as is aforesaide, shal performe two of ỹ same erections, buildings, or repairings, before ỹ feast of Pentecost in ỹ yere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred ninetie nine, if so many be to be done by such party, if not, then one where but one is to bee done: And who is to performe more then two, shall thencefoorth yeerely performe two other of the same, vntil al such erections, reedifyings, and repairings be fully performed, which that party is to do and performe by the true intent of this Acte, and as the same houses shall from time to time be erected, builded, or repaired, the lands as is aforesaid shall be put thereunto, and for such houses as are nowe standing, the landes in maner as is aforesaide shall bee put thereunto before the said feast of Pentecost in the yeere aforesaid.

And

And be it further enacted, that all houses of Husbandry which are to bee erected, builded, or repaired, by the true intent of this Acte, and all other houses of Husbandrie nowe standing, shall from time to time for euer by the occupiers and possessers thereof bee vpholden and mainteined in good and conuenient reparations, inhabitable, and tenantable, and as houses of Husbandry in those parts. And that the landes thereto to be put, or now belonging as aforesaid, or as much in goodnesse, quantitie, and qualitie, shall bee demised with the house by the lesso^r thereof, whensoeuer the same house shal be demised without any willing default of the lesso^r in that behalfe, and that the same landes shalbe vsed and continued in Tillage and Husbandrie according to the statute in that behalfe. And where any in reason or good conscience ought to haue contribution from any other towards the charges of any the erections, buildings, or repairings aforesaid, In euery such case vpon a bill to bee exhibited into the high court of Chancerie by such party against any decayer, or other that ought to be contributory to the same as aforesaide, such contribution shalbe giuen, and in such sort leuied and paied, as by order of that court shall in that behalfe be set downe or taken.

Prouided alwayes neuertheless, and bee it enacted, if any house of Husbandry now standing hath or shall haue belonging to it, or letten therewith aboue the number of threescore acres of arable land, meadow, or pasture in ỹ whole, the ouerplus thereof may from time to time bee added to supply or make vp any other house to be a house of Husbandry of or vnder fourtie acres, & that for the more better and commodious occupying of husbandry of any the lands, meadowes, or pastures which shall bee allotted or belonging to any house of Husbandry, as is aforesaid, it shall be lawfull for any Lord to make exchange with any his tenants, or any tenant or other person with the assent of the Lord to change the one with the other without incurring any the penalties of this statute, any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that if any person hath erected, or hereafter shall erect, any newe like house of Husbandry where no house of Husbandrie was at any time since the beginning of her Maiesties reigne, with like landes allotted or to bee allotted thereunto as aforesaide, and as conuenient, in lieu or place of any house of Husbandry heretofore decayed, or hereafter to bee decayed, and within two miles thereof: That in euery such case such house so decayed or to bee decayed, is not, nor shall not bee repaired, reedified or continued by the true intent of this Acte, so alwayes that the same house newly erected or to bee erected, bee continued a like house of Husbandry as aforesaide for euer. And

if

if any person or persons which hath built any mansion house fit for the dwelling of a gentleman, or any person of higher degree, hath taken into his hands any landes not exceeding the quantitie of fiftie acres, or houses not exceeding the number of two houses, conuenient and needfull to be imployed for mainteining of necessary hospitality and housekeeping in that house, such person for such taking into his handes or decaying of such lands or houses shall not be deemed or taken for any offendour by this Statute.

Prouided also, that this Acte, or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to any Parke, or inclosed ground for Deere, or any lands or houses therein, the same being at this present chiefly stored with, or imployed to Deere.

Prouided also, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, shall not be preiudiciall to any being out of this Realme, or Infant, or of non sanæ memoriæ, which before by this Acte ought to reedifie, erect, or repaire any house, or houses of Husbandrie, so that euery such person shall yeerely next after his returne, full age, or being of sanæ memoriæ, performe therein the intent of this Act.

And be it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that euery person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, which shall offend in any the premisses, shal for euery house that shal not be erected, builded, repaired, continued, or mainteined in necessarie reparation, tenantable, according to the true meaning of this Acte, by the space of one yeere, forfeit tenne pounds, and so yeerely tenne pounds, vntill the same shall be sufficiently erected, builded, continued, or repaired. And for euery acre of land, meadow, or pasture, which shall not be layed vnto, or let with such houses of Husbandrie, when the same shall be demised as aforesayd, shall forfeit for euery yeere he or they shall so offend, the summe of ten shillings, as long and as often as such acre shall not in those respects be vsed, and ordered according to the intent of this Acte: which forfeiture shall be diuided into three equall parts, whereof one third part to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, one other part to be to the vse of the poore within the Parish where the offence shall be committed, to be deliuered by the order of the Court, in which the same shall be recouered, to the Churchwardens of the same parish without any charge or other warrant, and the other third part to such as wil sue for the same in any Court of Record at Westminster, by Action, Bill, Plaint, or Information, if any such will sue, if not, to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, and successours, in which sute, no essoine, protection, or wager of law shalbe allowed.

And be it further enacted, &c. that the Iustices of Assises to be holden

holden within euery Countie of this Realme, shall haue full power and authoritie to enquire of, heare, and determine, all and euery the said defaults and offences to be committed or done within the Counties where any such Assizes shall be kept vpon Inquisition, Indictment, Bill, or Information, to be exhibited before them.

Prouided also that no offendour shall be impeached or sued by vertue of this Acte, except such sute shalbe brought and commenced within two yeeres of the same offence committed or done, being prosecuted by any, for himselfe, and her Maiestie, her heires, or successours, but in case where the sayd sute shall be brought, or prosecuted for her Maiestie, her heires, or successors onely, then such sute to be brought and commenced within three yeeres of the same offence done and committed. This Acte to endure but to the end of the next Session of Parliament.

An acte for the maintenance of Husbandrie and Tillage.

The ij. Chapter.

WHereas the strength and flourishing estate of this kingdome hath beene alwayes, and is greatly vpheld and aduaunced by the maintenance of the Plough and Tillage, being the occasion of the increase & multiplying of people, both for seruice in the warres, and in times of peace, being also a principall meane that people are set on worke, & thereby withdrawen from idlenesse, drunkennesse, vnlawfull games, and all other lewd practises, and conditions of life: And whereas by the same meanes of Tillage and Husbandrie, the greater parts of the Subiects are preserued from extreme pouertie in a competent estate of maintenance, and meanes to liue, and the wealth of the Realme is kept, dispersed and distributed in many handes, where it is more readie to answere

ſwere all neceſſary charges for the ſeruice of the Realme, and whereas alſo the ſaide Huſbandry and Tillage is a cauſe that the Realme doth more ſtand vpon it ſelfe, without depending vpon forreigne Countreys, either for bringing in of Corne in time of ſcarcitie, or for vent and vtterance of our owne commodities being in ouer great abundance: And whereas from the xxvii. yere of King Henry the eight, of famous memory, vntil the xxxv. yere of her Maieſties moſt happy reigne, there was alwayes in force ſome Law which did ordeine a cõuerſion and continuance of a certeine quantitie & proportion of land in Tillage not to bee altered: And that in the laſt Parliament holde in the ſaid xxxv. yeere of her Maieſties reigne, partly by reaſon of the great plentie and cheapnes of graine at that time within this Realme, and partly by reaſon of the imperfection and obſcuritie of the Lawe, made in that caſe, the ſame was diſcontinued: Since which time there haue growen many more depopulations, by turning Tillage into paſture, then at any time for the like number of yeeres heretofore:

Bee it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Lady, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, That whereas any landes or grounds at any times, ſince the ſeuenteenth of Nouember, in the firſt yere of her Maieſties reigne, haue bene conuerted to ſheepe paſtures, or to the fatting or graſing of cattell, the ſame lands hauing bene tillable lands, fieldes or grounds, ſuch as haue bene vſed in Tillage or for Tillage, by the ſpace of twelue yeeres together at the leaſt next before ſuch conuerſion, according to the nature of the ſoile and courſe of Huſbandry vſed in that part of the Countrey, all ſuch landes and grounds, as aforeſaide, ſhall before the firſt day of May, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1599. be reſtored to Tillage, or layed for Tillage in ſuch ſort, as the whole ground, according to the nature of that ſoile, and courſe of Huſbandry vſed in that part of the Countrey, be within three yeeres at the leaſt turned to Tillage by the occupiers and poſſeſſors thereof, and ſo ſhall bee continued for euer.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that all Lands and grounds which nowe are vſed in Tillage or for Tillage, hauing bene Tillable lands, fields, or grounds, ſuch as next before the firſt day of this preſent Parliament, haue bene by the ſpace of twelue yeeres together at the leaſt vſed in Tillage or for tillage, according to the nature of the ſoile and courſe of Huſbandry vſed in that part of the Countrey, ſhal not be conuerted to any Sheepe paſture, or to the graſing or fatting of cattell by the occupiers or poſſeſſors thereof, but ſhall, according to the nature of

that

that soile and course of Husbandry vsed in that part of the countrey, continue to bee vsed in Tillage or for Tillage for Corne or Graine, and not for Woad.

Prouided neuertheless, that if any person or body politike or corporate, hath since the seuenteenth of Nouember aforesaid, layed, or hereafter shall lay any ground to graze, or hath vsed or shall vse the same ground with Sheepe, or any other Cattell, which ground hath bene or shall bee driuen or worne out with Tillage onely vpon good Husbandry, and with intent bona fide, without fraude or couine, the same ground should recouer heart and strength, and not with intent to continue the same otherwise in sheepe pasture, or for fatting or grazing of cattell, that no such person or body politike or corporate, shall bee intended for that ground a conuerter, within the meaning of this Lawe.

Prouided also, that if any such occupier or possessor of ground, as aforesayd, hath broke vp, conuerted, or layed foorth, or shall breake vp, conuert, or lay foorth into Tillage any other ground not liable to this present law, as aforesayd, and lying within the same parish, Towne, Hamlet, or Lordship, or within two mile of the same land formerly tilled, that for such quantitie onely, and for so long time as hee hath so done or continued, or shall so doe or continue, he shall not incurre any penaltie conteined in this Act, but that it shall be lawfull for any such Occupier or Possessor, at his libertie and pleasure, and according to his best commoditie and Husbandry, to change & alter from time to time such ground put or to be put in Tillage, so that euery such Occupier do keepe the summe or totall of the quantitie or proportion of his grounds lying within the same parish, Towne, Hamlet, or Lordship, or within two mile of the same lande formerly tilled in Tillage, as aforesaid.

Prouided also, that this Acte shall not extende to any ground that any person, body politike or corporate hath turned or shall turne from Tillage to Pasture for the onely maintenance or keeping of his or their owne Horses, Geldings, Mares, or draught Oxen, or the Horses, Geldings, or Mares of his or their owne family, or others comming to his or their house, or for the maintenance or keeping of kine, sheepe, or other cattell, for the onely victuals to be spent in his or their houses, or for the needfull and necessary soiling of his or their tillable lands.

Prouided neuertheless, that no persons that shall commonly feede, and sell yerely Beeues and Muttons to a greater number then he or they shall yeerely spend in victuall in his or their mansion house or houses, or more then shall growe or bee needfull to be culled out, or in respect of the necessary stocks for maintenance of housekeeping, and soiling the tillable landes as aforesayd, or

that

that shall be a common fatter of Beeues, or Muttons, or any of them as a common Grasier or Sheepe master, to be commonly solde in Markets and Faires, or to the common Butchers, other then in respect of the necessary stocks aforesaide, shall be taken, expounded or vnderstood to be such person or persons, bodies politique or corporate, as by this Prouiso last aboue mentioned, may keepe any ground or pasture whole and not conuerted into Tillage for the maintenance and keeping Kine, Sheepe, or other Cattell for the onely victuall to be spent in their owne houses, or for the needfull soyling of their tillable lands, but beene and shal be excepted out of the same Prouiso, any thing in the same Prouiso conteined to the contrary notwithstanding. And whereas it is mentioned, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to be preiudiciall to any person or persons, bodies politike or corporate, for the keeping of any ground in pasture, for the onely maintenance and keeping of his or their Horses, mares, Geldings, or draught Oxen, or for the maintenance, and keeping of Kine, and other Cattel for the onely prouision and victualling of his or their Mansion or dwelling house or houses, Bee it declared and enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if it shall fortune any such person or persons to be absent, and not resident at or vpon his or their vsuall Mansion, or dwelling house or houses, with his family or housholde, for and by occasion of seruice, or attendance to be done by any such person or persõs, by the expresse commandement of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires, or successors, within the Realme, or without, or else hauing two or three mansion or dwelling houses, shall be resident and dwelling with his family, but at one of them, or shall be within age, That then during, and for the time of such seruice, attendance, minoritie and absence, and one yere next after, or during, and for the time that hee or they shalbe resident or dwelling with his family, but at or vpon one of his dwelling houses, hee or they shall & may keepe such grounds in pasture, belonging or vsually occupied with any of the said two or three houses, and with no more, or others in his or their owne hands or occupation, or let it out to any other person or persons, without incurring of any danger or forfeiture by vertue of this Act, So that the same person or persons, shall and do keepe the same mansion and dwelling house or houses vnletten in good sufficient reparations, and meete and conuenient for him or them to repaire, and resort vnto at all times, for his and their dwelling and abode, any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

And bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any person, or body politique or corporate, shall offende against the premisses, euery such person or body politike or corporate so offending,

ding, shall lose and forfeit for euery acre not restored or not continued as is aforesaid, the summe of twenty shillings for euery yere that he or they so offend. And that the sayd penalties or forfeitures shall be diuided in three equall parts, whereof one thirde part to be to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, to her & their owne vse, one other third part to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors for relieue of the poore in the Parish where the offence shall be committed, if any such be, to be deliuered by warrant of the principall officers in the receipt of the Exchequer, without further warrant from her Maiestie, her heires and successors, and the other third part to such person as will sue for the same in any Court of Record at Westminster by Action of debt, Bill, Plaint or Information: in which sute no essoine, protection, or wager of law shall be allowed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the Justices of Assise, or Justices of the Peace in euery county within this Realme, at the Assises or Quarter or Generall Sessions, shall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Act, to enquire, heare and determine all and euery the defaults and offences committed or done contrary to this Act, within the Countie where any such Assises or Sessions shalbe kept, by Inquisition, Presentment, Indictment, Bill or Information, or by any of the same wayes or meanes, and vpon the conuiction of the offender by information or sute of any other then her Maiestie, her heires or successours, to make extracts of one third part of the forfeitures to be leuied for the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, as they vse to doe of other Fines, Issues and Amerciaments growen in the Sessions of Peace, and to award execution of the two other third parts, the one for the Complainant or Informer, and the other to the poore by the discretion of the Justices of Peace at the Generall Sessions against the offender by Fieri facias, and Capias, as her Maiesties Justices at Westminster may doe and vse to doe: And if any such conuiction shall heereafter happen to be at her Maiesties sute onely, that then the forfeitures to be extracted and leuied for her Maiestie, her heires and successours to the vses aforesayd. And it is also further enacted, that if any person shall heereafter be punished by vertue of this Act, for any thing mentioned in this Act, that then the same person shall not otherwise be vexed, troubled, sued or put to any paine or punishment for the thing, wherefore he or they shall haue bene so punished.

Prouided also, that no offenders shall be impeached or sued by vertue of this Acte, except such sute shall be brought and commenced within two yeres of the same offence committed or done, In case where the sayde sute shall be brought and prosecuted in

name of any Informer, And in case the same sute shalbe brought and prosecuted in her Maiesties name, or in the name of her heires or successours, then such sute to be brought and commenced, within three yeres of the offence done and committed.

Prouided also, no land compellable to be put in tillage by vertue of this Act, shall be deemed or adiudged a breach or forfeiture of any couenant, bond, or condition, between any persons whatsoeuer. Neither that any person that shall bee compelled to put and conuert any lands into Tillage by vertue of this Acte, shall therefore incurre any penaltie or preiudice collaterall, or other, whether it be of augmentation of rent, giuing of any recompence or consideration, or the like, but shall be in law discharged of euery such limitation, couenant, condition or agreement.

Prouided neuertheless, that this Acte shall not extend to any Pasture, Heath, Downes, wast or barren ground, which hath not heretofore bene commonly vsed to be eared or tilled for corne, and which is not meete and strong enough to be continued still in tillage, according to the nature of the Soile, and custome of the Countrey, Nor to any Commons, Fennes, Moores, Mosses, nor to any Marshes being vsually ouerflowen with water, at any time of the yeere, nor to any Marshes or groundes recouered and Inned, and which are or shall be so kept and continued by charge of Banks. Nor to any Parke, or Parks, Warren, or Warrens, Nor to any incloſed grounds now vsed with Deere, or Conies, or which hereafter by licence from her Maiesty, her heires, or successours, with sufficient clause of dispensation mentioning this Act, shall be principally bestowed and imployed to the maintenance of Deere, and Conies, without fraud or couine, nor to any Meadowes, nor to any Wood grounds, nor to any Orchard, Garden, Poole, or Pondyard, nor to any groundes set or sowen with Saffron, Hoppes, Garlicke, Onions, or other such Garden roots meet for victuall, Nor to any Plot, or Soile, whereupon any house or tenement habitable is erected, and the Curtillages, Yards, and Backesides thereof, Nor to any ground occupied or let with any Tenement, being vnder the quantitie of twentie acres, as long as such Tenements shall be continued not decayed, nor to any grounds wherein any Dare, Leade, Tinne, Iron, Cole, commonly called Sea Cole, Stone Cole, or Moore Cole is commonly got, All which to be intended, during such time only, as all and euery the grounds aforesayd, shall be vsed or put to the vses and intents aboue specified, Any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this last prouiso shall not giue any benefit, aduantage, or libertie to any person or persons, which hath conuerted or imployed, or hereafter shall conuert or imploy any

any more ground to the keeping of Conies, not being lawfull warren, then tenne Acres at the most, and the same to be within one mile of his dwelling house.

Prouided also, that this Act shal not extende to any Counties within this Realme of England, but such onely as shalbe hereafter specified, that is to say, the Counties of Northampton, Leicester, Warwicke, Buckingham, Bedford, Oxford, Berkshire, the Ile of Wight, Glocester, Worcester, Nottingham, Hampshire, Wiltshire, Somerset, Dorset, Derby, Rutland, Lincolne, Hereforde, Cambridge, Huntington, Yorke, Pembroke in South-Wales, and the Bishopricke of Durham, and Northumberland, and the Countries of all Cities and Corporations, lying, situate, and being within the Counties aforesaide, or confining to the same, and the Ainstie of the Countie of the Citie of Yorke.

Prouided alwayes, that neither this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extende to any ground nowe conuerted from Tillage to Meadowe or Pasture, lying within two miles of the great roade way, called Watling streete, leading from the towne of Dunstable in the Countie of Bedforde, towardes Wellchester. So that the same ground bee not aboue fiue miles from the parish Church of Dunstable, nor within two miles thereof.

This Acte to indure to the ende of the next Session of Parliament.

An acte for the reliefe of the Poore.

The iij. Chapter.

BE it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Churchwardens of euery Parish, and foure substantiall householders there being Subsidie men, or for want of Subsidie men, foure other substantiall householders of the sayde Parish, who shall bee nominated yeerely in Easter weeke, vnder the hande and Seale of two or more Justices of the Peace in the same Countie, whereof one to be of the Quorum, dwelling in, or neere the same Parish, shalbe called Ouerseers of the poore of the same Parish, and they, or the greater part of them shal take order from time to time, by, & with the consent of two or more such Justices of Peace, for setting to worke of the children of all such, whose parents shall not by the said persons bee thought able to keepe and mainteine their children, And also all such persons maried or vnmaried, as hauing no meanes to mainteine them, vse no ordinarie and daily trade of life to get their liuing by, and also to raise weekely or otherwise (by taxation of euery Inhabitant, and euery occupier of Landes in the saide Parish, in such competent summe and summes of money as they shall thinke fit) a conuenient stocke of Flaxe, Hempe, Wooll, Threed, Iron, and other necessary Ware and Stuffe to set the poore on worke, and also competent summes of money, for, and towards the necessary relieke of the Lame, Impotent, Olde, Blinde, and such other among them being poore, and not able to worke, and also for the putting out of such children to be apprentices, to be gathered out of the same parish, according to the abilitie of the saide parish, and to doe and execute all other things, as well for the disposing of the saide stocke, as otherwise concerning the premisses, as to them shall seeme conuenient: which sayde Churchwardens and Ouerseers so to be nominated, or such of them as shall not bee let by sickenesse or other iust excuse, to bee allowed by such two Justices

stices of Peace or more, shall meete together at the least once euery moneth in the Church of the saide Parish, vpon the Sunday in the afternoone, after diuine Seruice, there to consider of some good course to be taken, and of some meete orders to be set downe in the premisses, & shall within foure dayes after the ende of their yeere, and after other Ouerseers nominated as aforesaide, make and yeeld vp to such two Justices of Peace, a true and perfect accompt of all summes of money by them receiued or rated and sessed, and not receiued: and also of such stocke as shall bee in their handes, or in the handes of any of the poore to worke, and of all other things concerning their saide office, and such summe or summes of money as shall be in their hands, shall pay and deliuer ouer to the saide Churchwardens and Ouerseers, newly nominated and appointed as aforesaide, vpon paine that euery one of them absenting themselues without lawfull cause as aforesaid, from such monethly meeting for the purpose aforesaide, or being negligent in their office, or in the execution of the orders aforesaide, being made by, and with the assent of the saide Justices of Peace, to forfeit for euery such default, xx. shillings. And be it also enacted, that if the saide Justices of Peace do perceiue that the inhabitants of any parish are not able to leuie among themselues sufficient summes of money for the purposes aforesaide, that then the said Justices shal, and may taxe, rate, and assesse, as aforesaid, any other of other parishes, or out of any Parish within the Hundred where the saide Parish is, to pay such summe and summes of money to the Churchwardens and Ouerseers of the said poore Parish, for the said purposes, as the saide Justices shall thinke fit, according to the intent of this Lawe. And if the saide Hundred shall not be thought to the said Justices, able, and fit to relieue the saide seuerall Parishes not able to prouide for themselues as aforesaid, then the Justices of Peace, at their generall Quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, shall rate, and assesse, as aforesaid, any other of other Parishes, or out of any Parish within the said Countie, for the purposes aforesaide, as in their discretion shall seeme fit.

And that it shall bee lawfull for the sayde Churchwardens and ouerseers, or any of them, by warrant from any two such Justices of Peace, to leuie as well the sayde summes of money of euery one that shall refuse to contribute according as they shall bee assessed, by distresse and sale of the offenders goods, as the summes of money, or stocke which shall bee behinde vpon any accompt to bee made as aforesayde, rendering to the partie the ouerplus, and in defect of such distresse, it shall bee lawfull for any such two Justices of the Peace, to commit him to prison, there to remaine without Baile or Mainprise,

till payment of the saide summe or stocke. And the said Justices of peace or any one of them, to send to the house of correction such, as shall not imploy themselues to worke, being appointed thereunto as aforesaide, And also any two such Justices of peace, to commit to prison euery one of the saide Churchwardens and Ouerseers, which shall refuse to accompt, there to remaine without baile or mainprise, till he haue made a true accompt, and satisfied and payed so much as vpon the said accompt shal be remaining in his handes.

And be it further enacted, that it shall bee lawfull for the saide Churchwardens and Ouerseers or the greater part of them, by the assent of any two Justices of the peace, to binde any such children as aforesaid to bee Apprentices, where they shall see conuenient, till such manchilde shall come to the age of xxiiii. yeeres, and such womanchilde to the age of xxi. yeres, The same to be as effectuall to all purposes, as if such child were of full age, and by Indenture of couenant bound him or herselfe. And to the intent that necessary places of habitation may more conueniently bee prouided for such poore impotent people, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that it shall and may bee lawfull for the sayde Churchwardens and Ouerseers or the greater part of them, by the leaue of the lord or lordes of the Manour, whereof any waste or Common within their parish is or shall be parcell, and vpon agreement before with him or them made in writing, vnder the hands and seales of the said lord or lords, or otherwise, according as any order to be set downe by the Justices of peace of the sayde Countie, at their generall quarter Sessions, or the greater part of them, by like leaue and agreement of the saide lord or lords in writing vnder his or their hands and seales, to erect, build, and set vp in fit and conuenient places of habitation, in such waste or Common, at the generall charges of the Parish, or otherwise of the Hundred or Connty as aforesaid, to be tared, rated and gathered in maner before expressed, conuenient houses of dwelling for the said impotent poore, and also to place Inmates, or more families then one in one Cottage or house, One Acte made in the xxxi. yeere of her Maiesties reigne intituled, An Act against the erecting and maintening of Cottages, or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithstanding. Prouided alwayes, that if any person or persons shall finde themselues grieued with any Sesse or Tare, or other acte done by the sayde Churchwardens, and other persons, or by the said Justices of peace, that then it shall be lawfull for the Justices of peace at their generall quarter Sessions, or the greater number of them, to take such order therein as to them shalbe thought conuenient, And the same to conclude and binde all the said parties.

And

And be it further enacted, that the parents or children of euery poore, olde, blinde, lame, & impotent person or other poore person not able to worke, being of a sufficient abilitie, shall at their owne charges relieue and mainteine euery such poore person in that maner, and according to that rate, as by the Justices of Peace of that County where such sufficient persons dwell, or the greater number of them, at their generall quarter Sessions shal be assessed, vpon paine that euery one of them to forfeit twentie shillings for euery moneth, which they shall faile therein.

And be it further hereby enacted, that the Maiors, Bailifes, or other head Officers of euery corporate Towne within this Realme, being Justice or Justices of Peace, shall haue the same authoritie by vertue of this Act, within the limits and precints of their corporations, aswell out of Sessions, as at their Sessions, as is herein limited, prescribed and appointed to any of the Justices of peace of the Countie, for all the vses and purposes in this Acte prescribed, and no other Justice of Peace to enter or meddle there.

And be it also enacted, that if it shall happen any Parish to extend it selfe into moe Counties then one, or part to lie within the liberties of any Citie, or Towne corporate, and part without, that then, aswell the Justices of Peace of euery Countie, as also the head Officers of such Citie or Towne corporate, shall deale and intermeddle only in so much of the said Parish as lieth within their libertie, and not any further.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, That from the first day of Nouember next ensuing the end of this Session of Parliament, no person or persons whatsoeuer, shall goe wandring abroad, and beg in any place wheresoeuer, by licence or without, vpon paine to be esteemed, taken and punished as a Rogue.

Prouided alwayes, that this present Acte shall not extend to any poore people, which shall aske relefe of victuals onely in the same Parish where such poore people doe dwell, so the same be in such time only, and according to such order and direction, as shal be made and appointed by the Churchwardens and Ouerseers of the poore of the same Parish, according to the true intent and meaning of this Act.

And further be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all penalties and forfeitures before mentioned in this Act, shall goe and be imployed to the vse of the poore of the same Parish, and towardes a stocke and habitation for them, and other necessarie vses and relefe, as before in this Acte are mentioned and expressed, and shall be leuied by the sayd Churchwardens and Ouerseers, or one of them, by warrant from any two such

Justices of Peace by distresse and sale, as aforesayd, or if defect thereof, it shall bee lawfull for any two such Justices of Peace to commit the offender to prison, there to remaine without baile or mainprise, till the sayd forfeitures shall be satisfied and payed: And forasmuch as all begging is forbidden by this present Act:

Be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, that the Justices of Peace of euery Countie or place corporate, or the more part of them in their generall Sessions to be holden, next after the end of this Session of Parliament, or in default thereof, at the Quarter Sessions to be holden, about the feast of Easter next, shall rate euery Parish to such a weekely summe of money as they shall thinke conuenient, so as no Parish be rated aboue the summe of sixe pence, nor vnder the summe of an halfepeny, weekely to be payed, and so as the totall summe of such taxation of the Parishes in euery Countie, amount not aboue the rate of two pence for euery Parish in the sayde Countie, which summes so taxed, shall be yeerely assessed by the agreement of the Parishioners within themselues, or in default thereof by the Churchwardens and Constables of the same Parish, or the more part of them, or in default of their agreement, by the order of such Justice or Justices of Peace as shall dwell in the same Parish, or (if none be there dwelling) in the parts next adioyning: And if any person shall refuse, or neglect to pay any such portion of money so taxed, it shall be lawfull for the sayd Churchwardens and Constables, or in their default, for the Justices of the Peace, to leuie the same by distresse, and sale of the goods of the partie so refusing or neglecting, rendering to the partie the ouerplus, and in default of such distresse, it shall be lawful to any Justice of that limit, to commit such persons to prison, there to abide without baile or mainprise, till he haue payed the same.

And be it also enacted, that the sayde Justices of the Peace, at their generall Quarter Sessions to be holden at the time of such taxation, shall set downe what competent summe of money shall bee sent quarterly out of euery Countie or place corporate, for the releefe of the poore prisoners of the Kings Bench and Marshalsey, and also of such Hospitalles and Almes houses, as shall be in the sayd Countie, and what summes of money shall bee sent to euery one of the sayde Hospitals and Almes houses, so as there bee sent out of euery Countie yeerely twentie shillings at the least, to the sayde prisoners of the Kings Bench and Marshalsey, which summes ratably to be assessed vpon euery Parish, the Churchwardens of euery Parish shall truely collect and pay ouer to the high

Constable

Constable, in whose diuision such parish shall bee scituate from time to time quarterly, ten daies before the end of euery quarter: and euery such Constable at euery such Quarter Sessions in such Countie, shall pay ouer the same to two such Justices of the Peace, or to one of them, as shall be by the more part of the Justices of Peace of the Countie, elected to be Treasurers of the saide Collection, which Treasurers in euery Countie so chosen, shall continue but for the space of one whole yeere, and then giue vp their charge with a due accompt of their receits and disbursements at their meeting in the Quarter Sessions, to bee holden after the feast of Easter in euery yeere, to such others as shall from yeere to yeere in forme aforesaide, successiuely bee elected, which said Treasurers, or one of them, shall pay ouer the same to the Lord chiefe Justice of England, and Knight Marshall for the time being, equally to be diuided to the vse aforesayde, taking their acquitances for the same, or in default of the saide chiefe Justice, to the next ancientest Justice of the Kings bench, as aforesaide. And if any Churchwarden or high Constable, or his executors, or administrators, shall faile to make payment in forme aboue specified, then euery Churchwarden, his executors or administrators so offending, shall forfaite for euery time, the summe of ten shillings, and euery high Constable, his executors or administrators, shall forfaite for euery time the summe of twentie shillings, the same forfeitures together with ỹ summes behinde, to be leuied by the saide Treasurer and Treasurers by way of distresse, and sale of the goods as aforesaid, in forme aforesaid, and by them to bee imployed, towards the charitable vses comprised in this Act.

And bee it further enacted, that al the surplusage of money which shall be remaining in the said stocke of any Countie, shall by discretion of the more part of the Justices of Peace in their Quarter Sessions, bee ordered, distributed and bestowed for the releife of the poore Hospitals of that Countie, and of those that shal sustaine losses by fire, water, the Sea or other casualties, and to such other charitable purposes, for the releife of the poore, as to the more part of the saide Justices of Peace shall seeme conuenient.

And be it further enacted, that if any Treasurer shall wilfully refuse to take vpon him the saide office of Treasurership, or refuse to distribute and giue releife according to such forme as shall bee appointed by the more part of the sayde Justices of Peace, that then it shall be lawfull for the Justices of Peace in their quarter Sessions, or in their default for the Justices of Assize, at the Assizes to be holden in the same Countie, to fine the same Treasurer by their discretion: the same fine to be leuied by sale of his goods,

and

and to bee prosecuted by any two of the sayde Justices of Peace whom they shall authorize.

Provided alwayes neuertheless, that euery Souldier being discharged of his seruice, or otherwise lawfully licensed to passe into his countrey, and not hauing wherwith to relieue himselfe in his trauels homewards, and euery Seafaring man landing from Sea, not hauing where with to relieue himselfe in his trauels homewards, hauing a testimonial vnder the hande of some one Justice of the Peace, of, or neere the place where he landed or was discharged, setting downe therein the place & time, where, and when he landed, or was discharged, and the place of the parties dwelling or birth, vnto which hee is to passe, and a conuenient time therein to be limited for his passage, shal and may without incurring the danger or penaltie of this Acte in the vsuall wayes, directly to the place vnto which he is directed to passe, and within the time in such his testimoniall limited for his passage, alke and receiue such reliefe as shall bee necessary, in, and for his passage: this Acte or any thing therein conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided alwayes that this Acte shall indure no longer then to the end of the next Session of Parliament.

An

An Act for punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, and sturdie Beggers.

The iiij. Chapter.

For the suppressing of Rogues, Vagabonds and sturdie Beggers, Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that from and after the feast of Easter next comming, all statutes heretofore made for the punishment of Rogues, Vagabonds, or sturdie Beggers, or for the erection or maintenance of houses of correction or touching the same, shall forsomuch as concerneth the same be vtterly repealed: And that from and after the sayd feast of Easter, from time to time it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Justices of Peace of any Countie or Citie in this Realme or the Dominions of Wales, assembled at any Quarter Sessions of the Peace within the same Countie, Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, or the more part of them, to set downe order to erect, and to cause to be erected one or more houses of Correction within their seuerall Counties or Cities: for the doing and performing whereof, and for the prouiding of stocks of money, and all other things necessary for the same, and for raising and gouerning of the same, and for correction and punishment of offenders thither to be committed, such orders as the same Justices, or the more part of them, shall from time to time take, reforme, or set downe in any their sayd Quarter Sessions in that behalfe, shall be of force, and be duely performed and put in execution.

And be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, That all persons calling themselues Schollers, going about begging, all Seafaring men, pretending losses of their ships or goods on the Sea, going about the countrey begging, All idle persons, going about in any countrey, either begging or vsing any subtile craft, or vnlawfull games and playes, or fayning themselues to haue knowledge in Physiognomy, Palmestry, or other like craftie science, or pretending that they can tell destinies, fortunes, or such other like fantasticall imaginations: All persons that

that be, or vtter themselues to be proctors, procurers, patent gatherers, or Collectors for gaoles, prisons, or Hospitals: All fencers, Beare wards, common Players of Interludes, and Minstrels, wandering abroad (other then players of Interludes belonging to any Baron of this Realme, or any other honourable personage of greater degree, to be authorized to play vnder the hand and Seale of Armes of such Baron or personage) All Jugglers, Tinckers, Pedlers, and petie Chapmen wandering abroad, All wandering persons, and common Labourers, being persons able in bodie, vsing loytering, and refusing to worke for such reasonable wages, as is taxed or commonly giuen in such parts, where such persons doe, or shall happen to dwell or abide, not hauing liuing otherwise to mainteine themselues, All persons deliuered out of gaoles that begge for their fees, or otherwise doe trauaile begging: All such persons as shall wander abroad begging, pretending losses by fire, or otherwise: And all such persons not being felons, wandering and pretending themselues to be Egyptians, or wandering in the habite, forme, or attire of counterfeit Egyptians, shall be taken, adiudged and deemed Rogues, Vagabonds, and sturdy beggers, and shall susteine such paine and punishments, as by this Acte is in that behalfe appointed.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euerie person which is by this present Acte declared to bee a Rogue, Vagabond, or sturdie begger, which shall bee at any time after the said feast of Easter next comming, taken begging, vagrant, wandering or misordering themselues in any part of this Realme or the Dominion of Wales, shall vpon their apprehension by the appointment of any Justice of the Peace, Constable, Headborough or Tythingman of the same Countie, Hundred, Parish, or Tything, where such person shall bee taken, the Tythingman or Headborough, being assisted therein with the aduise of the Minister, and one other of that Parish, bee stripped naked from the middle vpwards, and shall bee openly whipped vntil his or her body be bloody: and shall be forthwith sent from Parish to Parish, by the Officers of euery the same, the next straight way to the Parish where he was borne, if the same may bee knowen by the parties confession or otherwise. And if the same bee not knowen, then to the Parish where hee or shee last dwelt before the same punishment by the space of one whole yere, there to put him, or her selfe to labour as a true subiect ought to doe: Or not being knowen where hee or shee was borne or last dwelt, then to the Parish through which hee or shee last passed without punishment. After which whipping the same person shall haue a testimoniall subscribed with the hand, & sealed with

the

the seale of the same Justice of the peace, constable, headborough or tithingman, & of the Minister of the same parish, or of any two of them, testifying that the same person hath bene punished according to this act, and mentioning the day & place of his or her punishment, and the place whereunto such person is limited to goe, and by what time the sayde person is limited to passe thither at his perill. And if the said person through his or her default do not accomplish the order appointed by the sayd testimoniall, then to be eftsoones taken and whipped, and so as often as any default shalbe found in him or her contrary to the forme of this statute, in euery place to be whipped, til such person be repaired to the place limited: The substance of which testimoniall shalbe registred by the minister of that parish, in a booke to be prouided for that purpose, vpon paine to forfeit fiue shillings for euery default thereof, and the partie so whipped, and not knowen where he or she was borne, or last dweit by the space of a yere, shal by the officers of the sayd village where he or she so last past through without punishment, bee conueyed to the house of Correction of the limit wherein the said village standeth, or to the common gaole of that countie or place, there to remaine and be imployed in worke, vntill he or she shall be placed in some seruice, & so to continue by the space of one yere, or not being able of body, vntill he or she shalbe plased to remaine in some Almeshouse in the same County or place.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, if any of the said Rogues shall appeare to be dangerous to the inferior sort of people where they shalbe taken, or otherwise be such as will not be reformed of their rogish kind of life by the former prouisions of this act, That in euery such case it shall and may be lawfull to the sayd Justices of the limit where any such Rogue shall be taken, or any two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, to commit that Rogue to the house of Correction, or otherwise to the gaole of the Countie, there to remaine vntill their next quarter Sessions to be holden in that Countie, and then such of the same Rogues so committed, as by the Justices of the Peace then and there present, or the most part of them, shalbe thought fit not to be deliuered, shall and may lawfully by the same Justices or the most part of them, bee banished out of this Realme, & all other the dominions thereof, and at the charges of that Countrey, shall be conueyed vnto such parts beyond the seas as shall be at any time hereafter for that purpose assigned by the priuy Councell vnto her Maiestie, her heires or successors, or by any fiue or more of them, whereof the L. Chancellor, or L. Keeper of the great Seale, or the L. Treasurer for the time being to be one, Or otherwise be iudged perpetually to the Gallies of this Realme, as by the same Justices or the most part of them it shall be thought fit and expedient. And if any such

Rogue so banished as aforesaid shal returne againe into any part of this Realme or dominion of Wales without lawful licence or warrant so to do, that in euery such case such offence shalbe felonie, & the partie offending therin suffer death as in case of felony: The said felony to be heard & determined in that Countie of this Realme or Wales, in which the offender shall be apprehended.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any towne, parish, or village, the Cõstable, Headborough or Tithingman be negligent & doe not his or their best indeuours for the apprehension of such vagabõd, rogue or sturdy beggar, which there shalbe found contrary to the forme of this present act, & to cause euery of thẽ to be punished & conueied according to ỹ true meaning of this present act, that then the said constable, headborough or tithingman, in whõ such default shall be, shal lose & forfeit for euery such default x.s. And also if any person or persons doe in any wise disturbe or let ỹ execution of this law or any part therof, concerning the punishmẽt or conueying of rogues, vagabonds, sturdy beggars, or the relieke or setling of poore impotent persons in any maner of wise, or make resculle against any officer or person authorized by this present act for the due execution of any the premisses, ỹ same person so offending, shal forfeit & lose for euery such offence the summe of v.li. & shalbe bound to the good behauiour.

And be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no person or persons hauing charge in any voyage, in passing frõ the realmes of Ireland or Scotland, or from the Isle of Man into this realm of England, do wittingly or willingly bring or conuey, or suffer to be brought or conueied in any vessel or boat from and out of the said realm of Ireland, Scotlãd, or Isle of Man, into the realm of Englãd or Wales or any part therof, any vagabond, rogue or beggar, or any such as shalbe forced or very like to liue by begging within the realme of England or Wales, being borne in the same realms or Island, on paine of euery such person so offending, to forfeit & lose for euery such vagabond, rogue, beggar, or other person like to liue by begging xx.s. to the vse of ỹ poore of the said parish in which they were set on land. And if any such Manniſh, Scottish or Irish rogue, vagabond or beggar, bee already, or shal at anytime hereafter be set on land, or shal come into any part of England or Wales, ỹ same after he or she shalbe punished as aforesaid, shalbe conueied to ỹ next port or parish in or neere which they were landed or first came, in such sort as rogues are appointed to be by this present act, & from thence to be transported at the common charge of the countrey where they were set on land, into those parts from whence they came or were brought. And that euery Constable, Headborough and Tithingman neglecting the due performance thereof shall forfeit for euery such offence x.s.

Be

Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that no diseased or impotent poore person shall at any time resort or repaire from their dwelling places to the city of Bath, or towne of Burton, or either of them to the Bathes there for the ease of their griefes, vnlesse such person doe forbeare to begge, and be licensed to passe thither by two Justices of the peace of the County where such person doth or shal then dwel or remaine, and prouided for to trauelle with such reliefe, for & towards his or her maintenance as shal be necessary for the same person, for the time of such his or her trauell, & abode at the city of Bath & towne of Burton, or either of them, and returne thence, and shal returne home again as shalbe limited by ỹ said licence, vpon paine to be reputed, punished and vsed as rogues, vagabondes, and sturdy beggers declared by this present Acte. And that the inhabitants of the same Citie of Bath, and towne of Burton shall not in any wise be charged by this Act with the finding or relieke of any such poore people.

Prouided alwayes that the Justices of Peace within any County of this Realme or Wales, shal not intromit or enter into any Citie, borough, or townes corporate, where be any Justice or Justices of the Peace for any such City, borough or towne corporate for the execution of any branch, article or sentence of this Acte, for or concerning any offence, matter or cause growing or arising within the precincts, liberties or iurisdictions of such Citie, borough, or townes corporate, But that it may and shall bee lawfull to the Justice and Justices of the Peace, Maiors, Bayliffes, and other head Officers of those Cities, Boroughes, and Townes corporate, where there be such Justices of the Peace to proceed to the execution of this Act, within the precinct and compasse of their liberties in such maner and forme as the Justices of Peace in any Countie may or ought to doe within the same Countie, by vertue of this Acte, Any thing in this Act to the contrary thereof notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes that this Act, or any thing therein contained, shall not extend to the poore people for the time being, in the Hospital, called S. Thomas Hospitall, otherwise called the Kings Hospital in the Borough of Southwarke neere adioyning to the Citie of London, but that the Maior, comminalty and citizens of the said Citie of London for the time being, shal and may haue the rule, order and gouernment of the said Hospitall, and of the poore people therein for the time being, any thing in this Acte to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided alwaies that this Acte or any thing therein contayned or any authority thereby giuen, shall not in any wise extende to disinherite, preiudice or hinder Iohn Dutton of Dutton, in the Countie of Chester Esquire, his heires or assignes, for, touching

or concerning any libertie, preeminence, authoritie, iurisdiction or inheritance, which the saide Iohn Dutton now lawfully vseth, or hath, or lawfully may or ought to vse within the Countie Palantine of Chester, and the Countie of the Citie of Chester, or either of them by reason of any ancient Charters of any Kings of this land, or by reason of any prescription, vsage, or title, whatsoeuer.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all fines & forfeitures appointed or to grow by this present Acte, (except such as are otherwise limited and appointed by this present Act) shall wholy go and be imployed to the vse of the reparations and maintenance of the said houses of Correction, and stocke and store thereof, or releefe of the poore where the offence shal be committed at the discretion of the Justices of the Peace of the same limit, citie, borough or towne corporate: And that all fines and forfeitures appointed or to grow by conuiction of any person according to this present Acte, shall by warrant vnder the handes and seales of any two or more of the Justices of the Peace of the same Countie, Citie, borough or towne corporate, be leuied by distresse and sale of the goods and chattels of the offender, which sale shall be good in the Law against such offender. And that if any of the said offences shalbe confessed by the offender, or that the same shal bee proued by two sufficient & lawfull witnesses, before such two or more Justices of the Peace, That then euery such person shall forthwith stand and be in the Law conuicted thereof.

And be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that any two or more Justices of the Peace within all the said seuerall Shires, cities, boroughes or townes corporate, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, shall haue full power by authoritie of this present Acte, to heare and determine all causes that shall growe or come in question by reason of this Act.

And be it also further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Lorde Chancellor or Keeper of the great seale of England for the time being, shall and may at all times hereafter by vertue of this present Act, without further warrant, make, & direct Commission or Commissions vnder the great Seale of England, to any person or persons, giuing them or some of them thereby authoritie, as well by the oathes of good and lawfull men, as of witnesses or examination of parties, or by any other lawfull wayes or meanes whatsoeuer, to enquire what summes of money or other things haue bene or shall bee collected or gathered for, or towards the erection of any houses of Correction, or any stockes or other things to set poore on worke, or for the maintenance thereof at any time after the seuenteenth day of Nouember, in the eighteenth yere of the reigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie,

ſeſſie, and by whom the ſame were or ſhalbe collected or gathered, and to whoſe hands commen, and to what vſe, & by whoſe direction the ſame was or ſhalbe imployed. And to call all & euery ſuch perſon and perſons, and their ſuretie, and euery of their executors or adminiſtrators to an accompt: And to compell them and euery of them by attachment of their goods or bodies to appeare before them for the ſame, & to heare and determine the ſame, and to leuie ſuch mony and thinges as they ſhall find not to haue bene duly imploied vpon the ſaid houſes of Correction, or ſtocks, or vpon other like vſes, hauing in ſuch other like vſes reſpect of thinges paſt by the ſaid Cõmiſſioners to be allowed of, either by diſtreſſe and ſale of the goods & chattels of ſuch perſons as they ſhal think fit to be chargeable or anſwerable for ỹ ſame, or by impriſonment of their bodies at their diſcretion: And that the ſayd Commiſſioners ſhall haue full power & authoritie to execute the ſame Commiſſion according to the tenor and purport thereof: And that all their proceedings, doings, iudgements & executions by force and authoritie thereof, ſhall be and remaine good & auaileable in the law: which ſaid mony ſo leuied by the ſaid Commiſſioners, ſhalbe deliuered & imploied for the erecting or maintenance of the ſame.

Prouided alwayes neuertheleſſe, that euery Seafaring man ſuffering ſhipwracke, not hauing wherewith to relieue himſelfe in his trauails homewards, but hauing a teſtimonial vnder the hand of ſome one Iuſtice of the peace, of, or neere the place where he landed, ſetting downe therein the place and time where and when he landed, and the place of the parties dwelling or birth, vnto which he is to paſſe, and a conuenient time therein to be limited for his paſſage, ſhall and may without incurring the danger and penaltie of this Acte in the vſuall wayes directly to the place vnto which he is directed to paſſe, and within the time in ſuch his teſtimonial limited for his paſſage, aske and receiue ſuch reliefe as ſhall be neceſſary, in, and for his paſſage.

Prouided alſo, that this Statute nor any thing therein contained, ſhall extend to any children vnder the age of ſeuen yeeres, nor to any ſuch Glaſſemen as ſhall be of good behauiour, and doe trauaile in or through any Countrey without begging, hauing licence for their trauelling vnder the handes and ſeales of three Iuſtices of the Peace of the ſame Countie where they trauell, whereof one to be of the Quorum.

And be it alſo further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that this preſent Act ſhall be proclaimed in the next quarter Seſſion or Seſſions in euery County, and in ſuch other market Townes or places, as by the more part of the Iuſtices of the Peace in the ſayd Seſſions ſhalbe agreed and appointed. This Act to endure to the end of the firſt Seſſion of the next Parliament.

An acte for erecting of Hospitals, or abiding and working Houses for the poore.

The v. Chapter.



Whereas at the last Session of Parliament, Prouision was made aswell for maimed Souldiers, by Collection in euery Parish, as for other poore, that it should bee lawfull for euery person, during twenty yeeres next after the sayde Parliament, by Feoffement, will in writing, or other assurance to giue and bequeath in Fee simple as well to the vse of the poore, as for the prouision, sustentation, or maintenance of any house of correction or abiding houses, or of any stockes or stores, all or any part of his lands, tenements, or hereditaments: Her most excellent Maiestie vnderstanding & finding that the said good Law hath not taken such effect as was intended, by reason that no person can erect or incorporate any Hospitall, houses of correction or abiding places but her Maiestie, or by her Highnes special licence by Letters patents vnder the great Seale of England in that behalfe to be obteined: Her Maiestie graciously affecting the good successe of so good and charitable workes, and that without often suit vnto her Maiestie, and with as great ease and little charge as may bee, is of her Princely care and blessed disposition to and for the relieue and comfort of maymed Souldiers, Mariners, and other poore and impotent people, pleased and contented that it bee enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament: And bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all and euery person and persons, seised of an estate in Fee simple, their heires, executours or assignes, at his or their willes and pleasures, shall haue full power, strength, licence, and lawfull authoritie at any time during the space of twentie yeeres next ensuing, by deede inrolled in the high Court of Chancerie, to erect, founde, and establish one or more Hospitals, Measons de dieu, abiding places, or houses of correction, at his or their will and pleasure,

pleasure, aswell for the finding, sustentation and relieue of the maymed, poore, needie or impotent people, as to set the poore to worke, to haue continuance for euer, and from time to time to place therein such head and members, and such number of poore as to him, his heires and assignes shall seeme conuenient: And that the same Hospitals or houses so founded, shall bee incorporated, and haue perpetuall Succession for euer, in fact, deede and name, and of such head, members, and numbers of poore, needy, maimed or impotent people, as shalbe appointed, assigned, limitted or named by the founder or founders, his or their heires, executors or assignes, by any such deede inrolled: And that such Hospital, Meason de Dieu, abiding place, or house of correction, and the persons therein placed, shalbe incorporated, named and called by such name as the saide founder or founders, his heires, executors or assignes shall so limite, assigne and appoint: And the same Hospitall, Meason de dieu, abiding place, or house of Correction so incorporated and named, shalbe a body corporate and politique, and shall by that name of Incorporation, haue full power, authoritie, and lawfull capacitie and abilitie to purchase, take, holde, receiue, enioy and haue to them and to their successours for euer, aswell goods and chattels, as Mannours, landes, tenements, and hereditaments, being freeholde of any person or persons whatsoeuer: so that the same exceede not the yeerely value of two hundred pounds aboue all charges and reprises, to any one such abiding house, Hospitall, Meason de dieu, or house of Correction: And so as the same or any part thereof bee not holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires or Successours, immediatly in chiefe, or els of our saide Soueraigne Lady the Queene, or any other person by Knight seruice, without licence or writ of Ad quod damnum, or the Statute of Mortmain, or any other statute or Law to the contrary notwithstanding. And that the same Hospitall, Meason de dieu, abiding place, or house of Correction, and the persons so being incorporated, founded and named, shall haue full power and lawfull authoritie by the true name of the incorporation thereof, to sue and to be sued, impleade and to bee impleaded, to answere and to bee answered vnto, in all maner of Courts and places that now are, or hereafter shall be within this Realme, aswell Temporall as Spirituall, in all maner of suites whatsoeuer, and of what nature and kinde soeuer such suites or actions be or shalbe: And that the same Hospitall, Meason de dieu, abiding house, or house of Correction, shall haue and enioy for euer such a Common Seale or Seales, as by the said founder or founders, his or their heires, executors or assignes shalbe in writing vnder his or their hande and Seale assigned, named or appointed: whereby the same Corporation shall or may seale any

maner of Inſtrument touching the ſame incorporation, and the lands, tenements, hereditaments, goods or other things thereto belonging, or in any wiſe touching or concerning the ſame. And further ſhalbe ordered, directed & viſited, placed or vpon iuſt cauſe diſplaced by ſuch perſon or perſons, bodies politike or corporate, their heires, ſucceſſors or aſſignes, as ſhall be nominated or aſſigned by ỹ founder or founders thereof, their heires or aſſignes, according to ſuch rules, ſtatutes & ordinances, as ſhall be ſet forth, made, deuiſed or eſtabliſhed by the ſaid founder or founders, their heires or aſſignes in writing vnder his or their hand & ſeale, not being repugnant or contrary to the lawes and Statutes of this Realme, any law, ſtatute, cuſtome, vſage or other thing whatſoeuer to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtãding. And that it ſhall be lawful vnto the founder or founders, his & their heires or aſſignes, vpon the death or remouing of any head or member of any ſuch corporation, to place one other in the roome of him that dieth, or is remoued, ſucceſſiuely for euer.

Prouided alwayes, that all leaſes, graunts, conueyance or eſtates, to be made by any corporation ſo to be founded, as aforeſayd, exceeding the number of xxi. yeeres, and that in poſſeſſion, & whereupon the accuſtomable yeerely rent or more, by the greater part of xx. yeres next before the making of ſuch leaſe, ſhall not be reſerued and yerely paiable, ſhall be voyd. Sauing to all perſons, bodies politike and corporate, their heires and ſucceſſors (other then the founders and giuers, their heires and ſucceſſors) all ſuch right, title, claime, poſſeſſion, rents, ſeruices, commons, demaunds, intereſt & profits, which they or any of them ſhal haue, or of right ought to haue, of, in, or to any the lands, tenements or hereditaments hereafter to be giuen, limited or aſſigned in forme aforeſayd, in as ample maner, as if this Statute had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided alſo that this Acte, or any thing therein contained, ſhall not extend to enable any perſon or perſons being within age, women couert without their huſbands, or of not ſanę memoriæ, to make any ſuch corporation, or to endow the ſame: Any thing in this preſent Act to the contrary thereof in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes that no ſuch hoſpital, Meaſon de Dieu, abiding place or houſe of correction ſhalbe erected, founded, or incorporated by force of this Act, vnleſſe vpon the foundation or erection thereof, the ſame be endowed for euer with lands, tenements or hereditaments, of the cleare yeerely value of x.li. by the yeere.

Prouided alſo and be it further enacted, that no ſuch incorporation to bee founded by force of this Acte, ſhall at any time hereafter doe, or ſuffer to be done, any Acte or thing whereby

or

or by meanes whereof any of the landes, tenements, hereditaments, stocke, goods or chattels of such incorporation, or any estate, interest, possession, or propertie of or in the same or any of them shal be vested or transferred in or to any other whatsoeuer, contrary to the true meaning of this Acte: And that such construction shall be made vpon this Act as shall be most beneficiall and auaileable for the maintenance of the poore, and for repressing and auoiding of all Actes and deuices to be inuented, or put in vre contrary to the true meaning of this Act.

An Acte to reforme deceits and breaches of trust touching lands giuen to charitable vses.

The vj. Chapter.

Whereas diuers Colledges, Hospitalles, Almes houses, and other places within this Realme of England, haue beene founded and ordeined, some of them by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, and by other her noble Predgenitours, and some by other godly and well disposed persons, for the charitable releife of poore, aged and impotent people, maimed souldiers, Schooles of learning, Orphans and for such other good, charitable and lawfull purposes and intents: And where diuers landes, tenements, and hereditaments, leases, goods and chattels, haue bene giuen, limited and appointed for the like charitable, good and lawfull vses, intents and purposes: as also for reparation of high wayes, amendement of Bridges, and Sea bankes, for the maintenance of free schooles and poore schollers, as also for the releife and preferment of Orphans and fatherlesse children, and such like good, lawfull and charitable vses: which lands, tenements and hereditaments, goods, leases and chattels, haue beene and are still like to be most vnlawfully and vncharitably conuerted to the lucre and gaine of some few greedie and couetous persons, contrarie

rie to the true intent and meaning of the giuers and disposers thereof: to the ende such godly and charitable purposes and vses may be from henceforth obserued and continued, according to the true intent and meaning of the giuers and Fownders thereof, and according to the true intent and meaning of any the foresayde good, godly and charitable vses and intents: Be it enacted by the Queene our Soueraigne Ladie, the lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the Lord Chancellor, or Keeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, and for the Chancellor of the Dutchie of Lancaster for the time being, for landes within the County palantine of Lancaster from time to time to award Cõmissions vnder the great seale of England, or the seale of the County Palantine as the case shall require, into all or any part or partes of this Realme, respectiuely according to their seuerall iurisdictions as aforesayde, to the Bishop of euery seuerall Dioces and his Chancellor, and to other persons of good & sound behauiour, authorizing them thereby to enquire as well by the othes of twelue lawfull men of the Countie, as by all other good and lawfull wayes and meanes of all & singular such gifts, limitations and purposes, and of the abuses & misdemeanors, misimploiments, failities defrauding of the trusts, intents & purposes, alienations or misgouernments, which haue bene had, or at any time hereafter shalbe had or made, and of al and euery other matter, thing or cause, whereby or by meanes wherof the good and godly vses aforesayd, cannot or may not be mainteined, executed and performed, according to the true intent and meaning of the donours or Founders, and according to the true intent and meaning of any the aforesayd good, godly & charitable vses & intents: And after such inquiry made, vpon hearing and examining therof, to set downe such orders, iudgement and decrees, as the sayde good, godly and charitable vses may be truly obserued in ful, ample and most liberall sort, according to the true intent and meaning of the Founders, or Donours thereof. which orders, iudgements and decrees, not being contrary or repugnant to the orders, statutes, or decrees of the Donours or Founders, shall by the authoritie of this present Parliament, stand firme and good according to the tenour and purport thereof.

Prouided alwayes that neither this Act, nor any thing therin cõteined, shal in any waies extend to any Colleges, Hals, or houses of learning within ỹ Vniuersities of Oxford or Cambridge, or to ỹ colleges of Westminster, Eaton, or Winchester, or any of thẽ, nor to the lands, reuenues or possessions therunto belõging: neither to any cathedral Church within this realm of England, nor

to

to the lands, or possessions therunto appertaining or belonging.

Prouided also that neither this Act, nor any thing therin, shal extend to any citie or Towne corporate, or to any the lands or tenements, giuen to the vses aforesayde within any such Citie or towne corporate, where there is a speciall Gouernour or Gouernours, appointed to gouerne or direct such Lands, tenements or things disposed to any the vses aforesaid: neither to any Colledge, Hospital or free Schoole, which haue speciall Visitors or Gouernors, or ouerseers appointed them by their Founders.

Prouided also, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that neither this acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall bee any way preiudicial or hurtfull to the iurisdiction or power of the Ordinary: but that he may lawfully in euery cause execute and performe the same, as though this Act had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided also, that no person or persons that hath, or shal haue any of the lands, tenements, or hereditamẽts, goods or chattels, giuen, limited or appointed to or for any the vses, purposes or intents aforesaide, shall intermeddle as a Commissioner in any the causes aforesaid.

Prouided alwayes, and it is further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that all such Orders, Judgements and decrees, as shalbe so set downe by the said Commissioners as is aforesaid, shal be certified vnder the seales of the saide Commissioners, either into the Court of the Chauncerie of England, or into the Court of the Chancery within the County Palatine of Lancaster, as the case shal require respectiuely, according to their seueral iurisdictions within such conuenient time as shalbe limited in the saide Commissions: And that the said Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, and the saide Chancellor of the Duthie, shall and may within their said seueral iurisdictions, take such order for the due execution of al or any of the saide Iudgements, decrees and orders, as to either of them shal seeme fit and conuenient. And that if after any such Certificate or Certificates made, any person or persons shal finde themselues grieued with any of the said Orders, Judgements or Decrees, That then it shal and may be lawful to and for them, or any of them to complaine in that behalfe vnto the saide Lorde Chancellor or L. Keeper, or to the Chancellor of the said Duthie of Lancaster, according to their seuerall iurisdictions for redresse therein: And that vpon such complaint the said L. Chancellor or L. Keeper, or the saide Chancellor of the Dutchie may according to their saide seueral iurisdictions proceede to the examination, hearing, and determining hereof as to either of them in their said seueral iurisdictions shall be thought to stande with equitie and good conscience: Any thing in this Act conteined to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ An

An act for the more speedie paiment of the Queenes Maiesties debts, and *for the better explanation of the Acte made in the* xiij. yere of the Queenes Maiestie, intituled, An Acte to make the Landes, Tenements, goods and chattels of Tellors, Receiuors, &c. liable to the payment of their debts.

The vij. Chapter.



FOR the better and more speedie payment and satisfaction of her Maiesties debts & dueties from officers and accountants, Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that one act made in the seuen and twentieth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, intituled, An act for the explanation of the statute made An. xiij. of the Queens Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Acte to make the Landes, Tenements, goods and chattels of Tellers, Receiuers, &c. liable to the paiment of their debts, shall from henceforth be repealed and of no effect. And that one other act made in the fourteenth yere of her Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Acte against the deceit of Undercollectors of the Tenthes and Subsidies of the Cleargie, shall be likewise from henceforth repealed and made void. And that the sayde Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, in euery part thereof touching the power giuen by that Act vnto her Highnesse, her heires and successors, to make sale of any the lands, tenements or hereditaments, by the same Acte limited to be solde, is, shall and ought to be expounded and intended as well in case where the sale is to be made after the death of such Accountant or Debtour, as where it is to be made in his or their life time: And also as well in case where the account is made, and the debt knowen, within eight yeeres after the death of such Accountant or Debtour, as where the same account

compt is made, or debt knowen in the life time of the sayde Accomptant or Debter. And that no person shall bee expounded a Debter within the meaning and intent of this Act, but such only as haue bene, are, or shalbe farmer or farmers of any Customs, Subsidies, or Impostes, Prisage, Butlerage, or other dueties within any Port of the Realme, and such Officers and Accomptants hereafter in this Acte mentioned and expressed, as vpon their accompts finished and determined (all his and their due and reasonable petitions being allowed) shall remaine Debter, vpon the foot of his and their accompts: Any ambiguitie or question that hath risen or growen, or may arise, grow, or may be conceiued vpon the letter of the same Acte of the thirteenth yere, or of this present Act, to the contrary therof in any wise notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that after one yeere next after the accompt hereafter to be made, or the debt or duty hereafter to be knowen of any Treasurer, Receiuer, Teller, Customer, Farmers of impostes, or other person or debtor, named or mentioned in the sayd Acte, made in the xiii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, and hereafter mentioned and expressed (all his and their due and reasonable petitions vpon the same accompt finished, or debt knowen being allowed,) And for accompts heretofore made, or debts knowen of any such accomptant or debter abouesayd, after one yeere next following after the end of this present Session of Parliament, it shall and may be lawfull to and for our soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and successors, for and towards the satisfaction of the sayd debt or duty, or of so much thereof as shall then be vnpayd, by letters patents vnder the great Seale of England, to sell, conuey and assure such & so much of the manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, which any such officer, farmer, debter, or person accomptable, at any time since the second day of April, in the sayd xiii. yere of her Maiesties reigne, had, or hereafter shal haue, from or during such time as such person or persons were, are, or shalbe such officer or officers, farmer, debter, or person accomptable as aforesayd, vnto her Maiestie, or which otherwise are to be sold for the same, by the true intent and meaning of the said act, made in the xiii yere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, as shal suffice our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successors, for the satisfaction of his or their debt or duety. And if any ouerplus of money shalbe had vpon any such sale, that then the same shalbe deliuered & payd presently vpon request, without other petition to be made for the same, to the party or parties, whose land shall be solde, his or their heires, out of the receit of her Maiesties Exchequer, by warrant of the Lord Treasourer, or Undertreasourer

ſoꝛer of the Exchequer foꝛ ỹ time being, without other warrant from her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and without any fees oꝛ charges to bee payd foꝛ the ſame, And that euery ſale, conueyance and aſſurance ſo to be made by her Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, ſhalbe as good and effectuall in the lawe, as if the ſame were oꝛ had bene made by any ſuch officer, fermoꝛ, debtoꝛ oꝛ perſon accomptant foꝛ money oꝛ other valuable cõſideration, by bargaine & ſale, deede inrolled, feoffement, recouery, with ſingle oꝛ double voucher, oꝛ by all oꝛ any of them: And ſhall alſo binde and barre onely euery ſuch officer, fermoꝛ, debtoꝛ and perſon accomptable, and his and their heires, and all other clayming by, from, oꝛ vnder them oꝛ any of them, after ſuch time as hee oꝛ they became, oꝛ ſhall become officer, fermoꝛ, debtoꝛ oꝛ perſon accomptable, as is afoꝛeſaide, and all & euery other perſon and perſons, their heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, which any ſuch officer, fermoꝛ, debtoꝛ oꝛ perſon accomptable, might haue barred, oꝛ may barre by any ſuch recouery, and all ſuch whoſe lands are to be ſold by the true intent and meaning of the ſaid Acte of the thirteenth yeere, and all perſons clayming from, by oꝛ vnder them, & ſhal alſo bee good and auaileable againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, and all other perſons clayming from, by oꝛ vnder her Maieſtie, her heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, foꝛ oꝛ by reaſon of any foꝛmer charge, oꝛ other incumbꝛance to her Maieſty, her heires and ſucceſſoꝛs, by the perſon oꝛ perſons, foꝛ whoſe debt oꝛ duety the ſame ſhall happen to be ſold.

Pꝛouided alwayes and bee it enacted, that ſuch ſale, conueyance oꝛ aſſurance, which ſhall at any time hereafter bee had oꝛ made by vertue of this Acte, oꝛ of the ſayde Acte of the thirteenth yeere of her Maieſties reigne, ſhall not impeache oꝛ auoyde any demiſe, leaſe, oꝛ graunt heretofoꝛe made, oꝛ hereafter to be made by the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires oꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs of any ſuch lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments, which ſhalbe ſold, conueyed oꝛ aſſured, as is afoꝛeſaid, oꝛ of any part thereof, any otherwiſe, oꝛ in any other ſoꝛt, maner oꝛ foꝛme, then the ſame ſhould haue bene auoyded oꝛ impeached by the oꝛdinary courſe of the common Lawe, if her Maieſtie, her heires oꝛ ſucceſſours had bene, oꝛ ſhall be fully ſatiſfied of ſuch debt oꝛ duetie, foꝛ which any ſuch lands, tenements oꝛ hereditaments ſhalbe ſold, conueyed, oꝛ aſſured by vertue of this Act, oꝛ of the ſaid Act of the xiij. yere of her Highnes reigne, any thing herein conteined to the contrary therof notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛeſaide, that alwel this Act and euery clauſe therein contained, as the ſaid Acte made in the thirteenth yeere of her Highneſſe reigne, and euery clauſe therein conteined, ſhall extende to all maner of vnder Collectoꝛs

lectors of Tenths and Subsidies of the Clergie, which haue bene, now bee, or hereafter shall bee, for satisfying of such money as any such vndercollector hath collected, or shall collect of the saide Tenths and Subsidies, in as ample wise, as if euery such vndercollector were immediatly accomptant to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors. And that euery such vndercollector, shall vpon processe to bee awarded out of the Court of Exchequer of our said Soueraigne Lady, her heires and successors, be chargeable to accompt for his receipt of such Tenths and Subsidies, as any Receiuer immediatly accomptant to her Maiestie is or ought to be. And that euery Archbishop, & bishop and their heires, executors and assignes, and Deane and Chapter sede vacante, to whose charge the collection of such Tenthes or Subsidies doth or shall appertaine, shalbe discharged of so much of the said Tenthes and Subsidies, as shall be satisfied to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, of or by the Landes, tenements, hereditaments, goods or chattels, of such vndercollector or his heires, without any other warrant whatsoeuer, or charge in that behalfe to be obteined or susteined.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Act or any thing therein conteined, or the said Acte of the thirteenth yeere, or any thing therein conteined, shall not impeach or auoyde any Sale, Lease, Dimise, Graunt, Charge, Extent, execution, or other assurance made before the beginning of this Parliament bona fide by any such person so accomptable or indebted as is afforesayd, or by his heires, or by any person or persons clayming bona fide, from, by, or vnder them or any of them, nor shall extend to auoyd any Lease or Dimise, not exceeding the terme of one and twentie yeeres or three liues, whereupon so much yerely rent hath or shalbe reserued and yeerely payable during euery such Lease and Dimise, as at any time within twentie yeeres next before the making of such Dimise or Lease, hath or shalbe yeelded or payed for the same, nor to auoyd any Lease for yeeres determinable vpon three liues or vnder made or to be made, wherupon such yerely rent is or shall be reserued as is afforesaid. Nor to auoyd any Customary estate, made or to be made, according to the custome of the manno, whereof such Customary lands so let or dimised are parcell.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Act shall extend onely to such as sithence the beginning of the Queenes Maiesties reigne haue bene, nowe are, or shall be Treasorer, Tellor or Receiuor, or vsing, exercising, or hauing the office of Treasorer, Tellor or Receiuor, in or belonging to any of the Queenes Maiesties Courts of Exchequer, Wardes and Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaster, Treasurer of the Chamber, Cofferer of the houshold,

Treasorer for the warres, Treasorer of any Fort, Towne or Castle where any garison is, or shall be kept, Treasorer of the Admiraltie or Nauie, Treasorer, vndertreasorer, or other person accomptable to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, for any office or charge of, or within the mint, and others exercising or hauing any office or offices, of Treasourer or Receiuer of any summe of money for prouision of victuals, or for fortifications, buildings or works, or for any other prouisions to be vsed in any the offices of the Queenes Maiesties Ordinances and Artillerie, Armorie, Wardrobe, Tentes and Pauilions, or Reuels, Customer, Collector, Fermor of Impostes, Customes, Subsidies, Butlerage, Prisage, or other dueties within any Port of the Realme, Collector or vndercollector of Tenths & Subsidies of the Clergie, Collector of any Subsidie or fifteene, Receiuor generall or particuler of the Reuenues of any Countie or Counties answerable in the receipt of the Exchequer, or in the Courts of Wards & Liueries, or Duchie of Lancaster, Clerke of the Hamper, and other person or persons vsually or ordinarily and voluntarily exercising, vsing or hauing any office of Receipts, or vsually or ordinarily and voluntarily, taking vpon him as an officer of any Receipts and to none other.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that the saide Acte of the thirteenth, or this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to the sale of the lands, tenements or hereditaments of any officer, accomptant or debtor, or of his or their heire or heires, or of any other person claiming from, by, or vnder them or any of them, for or by reason of any accompt, debt or farme, whereof any such debtor or accomptant, his or their heires, executors or administrators, haue or shal haue a quietus est, or other vsual discharge, vpon the declaration of his and their accompt, according to the vsuall order of the said Court of Exchequer.

Prouided also and bee it enacted, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to giue any power or authoritie to make any sale, conueyance or assurance of any Mannors, landes, tenements or hereditaments of any Archbishop, Bishop, Deane & Chapter, or of any other Ecclesiasticall person, whereof he or they, or any of them, be or hereafter shalbe seised in the right of his or their Bishoprycke, Church, or other corporation Ecclesiasticall whatsoeuer.

Prouided alwaies & be it enacted, ỹ the said Act of ỹ xiii. or this act, shal not extẽd to ỹ sale, cõueiance, or assurance of any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments for any debt being installed.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted, that this Act shall not extende to charge any Shiriffe, Escheator, or Bailife of Liberties, nor any of their heires or assignes, nor to the sale of the landes, tenements

Tenements or Hereditaments of any Shirife, Elchetor or Bailife of liberties, nor of any their heires or assignes for any thing touching his or their office of Shirifwicke, Elchetorship, or Bailiwicke, nor for any money or other thing, by them or any of them by reason of any of their sayde offices, otherwise, or in any other maner then they or any of them might lawfully haue bene charged before the making of this Acte, or of the sayd Acte of the thirteenth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, any thing herein conteined to the contrary notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted, that if the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, shall by any sale, conueyance or assurance of any manours, lands, tenements or hereditaments by force of the said Act of the thirteenth or of this Act, or by other matter, appearing of Record, be fully satisfied of the debt or arrerages of any such officer, accomptant or debtor, or of any part thereof: Then the sureties of such officer, accomptant or debtor, and other person or persons bound, or to be bound for such accomptant or debtor in that behalfe, shall be discharged of so much of the sayd debt, forfeiture and arrerages, as so shalbe satisfied, and for the residue onely, shall be ratably according to their abilities charged, Any thing in this Acte, or in any other Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted, that the sayd Act of the thirteenth yeere, or this Act or any thing therein conteined shall not extend to giue any power or authoritie to make sale, conueyance or assurance of any manours, lands, tenements, or hereditaments of the Master and Lieutenant of the Ordinance, Master of the horse, Master of the Armorie, the generall receiuer of the Duchie of Lancaster, and of the Wards and Liueries, Treasurer of the Chamber, Master of the Jewel house, Cofferer of the Houshold of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, her heires and Successors, Treasurers of warres or Garrisons, Treasurer of the Navie, Treasurers or Receiuers of any summes of money for victuall, or fortifications, or for buildings, or Master of the Wardrob, for any debt to bee adiudged or knowen as is aforesayd, concerning their, or any of their offices mentioned in this branch, vnlesse the Queenes Maiesty, her heires and successors, vpon, or after their debt knowen or account determined (all his or their due petitions to them vpon the same accounts being allowed) require or command, by, or vnder the great seale or priuy seale, present payment thereof, or otherwise eftsoones require a new account of the same debt, so set or remaining in any the accounts mentioned in this branch. And that the same debt or any part thereof shall be found to be owing or vnexpended in the matters or charges pertaining to any of their sayde offices or

charges mentioned in this branch, and the same debt remaine vnpayed by the space of one whole yere after such request or commandement.

Prouided also, and be it enacted, that this Acte or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to the sale, assurance, or conueyance of any Manors, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments as is aforesayd, vnlesse the debt of such officer, accomptant or debtor, doe exceed the summe of three hundred pounds, Any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it likewise enacted, that this Act or any thing therein conteined, shall not extend to make any sale, conueyance or assurance of any manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments descended, or which hereafter shall descend to any heire or heires within the age of one & twentie yeeres, so long as such heire or heires shall be within the age of one and twentie yeeres. And yet neuertheless, after such time as any such heire or heires shall accomplish his or their full age of one and twentie yeeres, & after two yeeres expired after such full age, It shall and may be lawfull to, and for our sayd Soueraigne Ladie, her heires and Successors, to make sale, assurance and conueyance of such manors, lands, tenements and hereditaments so to him and them descended, in such sort, order, maner and fourme to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if such heire or heires had beene of full age at the time of the account finished and determined, or debt knowen of any such officer, debtor or accomptant.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that before such time, as any the manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, which any such officer, accomptant or debtor, shall bona fide, and for valuable consideration, sell, conuey, or assure to any person or persons, shall be by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors solde, conueyed or assured, as is aforesaid, a Scire facias shall be awarded, out of her Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnto the Shiriffe of the Countie, where any such Manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments so to be sold for the said debt doe lie, generally to garnish, summon, or warne any of the Tertenants vpon any part of the said Manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, to shew cause why the said Manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, should not be put to sale for satisfaction of the debt of her Maiestie, her heires or successors: whereupon if the Tertenant vpon such garnishment or warning returned, shall make default, or shall appeare, and doe not within two yeeres next after such returne, sufficiently proue in the said court of Exchequer, that the officers, accomptants or debtors (if hee or they be then liuing) haue sufficient Landes, tenements or hereditaments, to answere vpon sale thereof to bee made

made, by the Queenes Maiestie, her Heires or Successours, by force of this Act the said debt or farme, or sufficient goods or chattels, liable and subiect to the payment of such debt or farmes, or if he or they be dead, that the executors or administrators of such officers, accomptants or debtors haue sufficient goods, or chattels liable and subiect as aforesayde, or the heire of such officer, accomptant or debtor, haue sufficient Landes, Tenements and Hereditaments liable to answere vpon sale thereof to be made, by the Queenes Maiestie, her Heires and Successours by force of this Acte, the same debt or farme, and whereby the sayd debt and farme, shall or may bee fully and duely satisfied: That then after two yeeres and ten moneths next after such returne, such and so much of the Manours, Landes, Tenements and Hereditaments which any such Officer, Debtor or person accomptable, had, or at any time hereafter shall haue, after hee became or shall become any such Officer, Debtor or person accomptable, or which otherwise are to bee solde, by the true intent and meaning of the said Act made in the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, as shall suffice for the satisfaction of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her Heires or Successours, of his or their debt or duetie, shall bee solde by her Maiestie, her Heires or Successours, and the money thereof comming, to dispose according to the true intent and meaning of this Act.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that in such cases where any accompt hath beene, or shall bee made, or any debts haue beene, or shall be knowen in the Courtes of Wardes, and Liueries, and Duchy of Lancaster, or in either of them, Then before such time as any the Mannours, Landes, Tenements, or Hereditaments, which any such Officer, Accomptant or Debtor, shall bona fide, for valuable consideration, sell, conuey, or assure to any person or persons, shall be by the Queenes Maiestie, her Heires and Successours, solde, conueyed and assured, as is aforesayd, Such processe shalbe awarded, as is hereafter expressed: To wit, a summons or garnishment with proclamation, shalbe awarded to the shirife of the Countie where any such manors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, so to be solde for the said debt doe lie, generally to garnish, summon or warne, any of the Tertenants thereof, by open publication or proclamation to be made, either vpon some part of the sayd manors, landes, tenements and hereditaments, or in some market Towne next adioyning in the same Countie xx. dayes at the least, before the returne thereof, to shew cause why the same Manors, Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments, should not be put to sale, for satisfaction of the debt of her Maiestie, her heires

or

or successors, whereupon if the Tertenants vpon such garnishment or warning returned, shall make default, or shall appeare, and do not within two yeres next after such returne, make such sufficient proofe as aforesayd, as by the order and decree of either of the same Courts shalbe allowed in that behalfe, That then all things shalbe done & executed for the sale of the same Manours, Lands, Tenements or Hereditaments, and for the full satisfaction of the same debt or farme, in like, and in as large & ample maner and forme, to all intents and purposes, as before in this Acte is limited and appointed in cases where default is made, or apparance, and no cause and proofe as aforesayd made, vpon a Scire facias awarded out of the sayd Court of Exchequer.

Prouided alwayes, that if the Tertenant or Tertenants shall prooue in the sayd Courts of Exchequer, Wardes and Liueries, and Dutchie as is aforesayd, within two yeeres next after such returne and returnes as aforesayd, that the sayd officer, debter, or accomptant, hath Manours, Lands, Tenements, or Hereditaments liable and subiect to the sale of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, by force of this Acte, but not sufficient vpon sale thereof by vertue of this Acte, to answere and satisfie the debt and duetie of the sayd officer, debter, or person accomptable: Or that the executors or administrators of the sayde officer, accomptant or debter (if hee be then dead) haue goods or chattels liable and subiect to the payment of the debt or farme of the officer, debtor or accomptant, but not sufficient vpon the sale thereof for the full satisfaction of the sayd debt or farme: Or that the heire of such officer, accoũtant or debtor haue lands, tenements or hereditaments by discent, liable and subiect to the sale of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successors, for, and towards the payment or satisfaction of the debt or farme of such officer, accountant or debtor by force of this Act, but not sufficient vpon sale thereof by vertue of this Acte for the full and due satisfaction of the sayd debt or farme, That then the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, shall first make sale as aforesayd, of all the Manours, Landes, Tenements and Hereditaments of the sayd officer, debtor, or person accomptable, and seise & take into her and their hands, all the sayd goods and chattels. And if the same be not sufficient vpon sale thereof by force of this Acte, to answere and satisfie the said debts or farme, then to make sale of the Manours, Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments so descended to the sayd heire, for, and towards the satisfaction of the residue of the sayde debt. And if neither the sayd Landes, Goods and chattels of the sayd Accountant, Officer or Debtor, or of his Executors or Administrators, nor the sayd Lands, Tenements and Hereditaments so descended to the sayde Heire, be sufficient

to

to answere and satisfie the full and due debt, Then such and so much of the Mannours, Landes, Tenements and Hereditaments which any such Officer, Debtor or person accomptant had or at any time hereafter shall haue, after hee became or shall become any such Officer, Debtor or person accomptant, shall bee solde by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and Successours as aforesaide, as shall suffice to make a full satisfaction of the residue of his or their whole and entire debt and duetie: And the ouerplus (if any be) to be disposed as aforesayde, according to the true intent and meaning of this present Acte.

Prouided alwayes that euery such Tertenant clayming by purchase from any such Officer, accomptant or Debtor, or his heires, or from, by, or vnder any purchaser, from such Officer, accomptant or Debter, whose landes shall happen to be solde by vertue of this Acte, shall haue ratably contribution for his and their charges, damages and losses, of and against euery other person or persons that shall purchase, or shall claime from, by, or vnder any purchaser of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments of such Officer, Accomptant or Debtor liable to any sale to bee made by vertue of this Acte. And if any such person or persons shall refuse to make and yeelde a reasonable contribution to the partie and parties whose landes are solde as aforesayde, that then vpon complaint thereof made to the Barons of the Exchequer, they shall and may by vertue of this Acte, awarde Processe of seisure and Extent in her Maiesties name, vpon the Landes, tenements and hereditaments of euery such person or persons as shall so refuse to yeelde a reasonable contribution, And the same Landes so seised and extended shall and may by vertue of this Acte, without other warrant, assigne and commit to the saide person or persons, their heires, executours, or administratours, that ought to haue contribution by the true meaning of this Acte, vntill such time as hee or they shall bee satisfied of so much money for contribution of his and their damages, losses, charges and expences as shall bee rated, tared and assessed by the sayd Barons of the Exchequer, for the time being.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that euery such Scire facias, so to be awarded, and the returne thereof, shall be entred of Record in the Court of Exchequer, And euery such Processe of Sommons, and garnishment with Proclamation and the returne thereof, so to be awarded out of euery the said seuerall Courtes of Wardes and Liueries, and Duchie of Lancaster, and the seuerall returnes thereof, shall bee entred

tred into the booke of decrees of the saide Courtes, out of which such processe shalbe awarded. And that euery person and persons to whom the Queenes Maiestie her heires or successors shall make sale of any Mannors, landes, tenements or hereditaments of any such officer, accomptant or debtor, shall or may haue exemplified the seuerall proces aforesaide, and the returne or returnes thereupon vnder the great seale of England, and that aswell the said Inrolment and Entries aforesaid of the saide processe, and the returnes thereupon, as the saide exemplifications shall beare as good force and validitie in the Lawe, to all intents and purposes as if the said processe and returnes thereupon were extant, remaining and sufficient. And to the intent such Mannors, lands, tenements and hereditaments as are lyable to sale by the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, by force of this Act may be solde according to the value thereof, for the more speedie paiment, of the debts and dueties due to her Highnesse, her heires and successours, and for the benefite of the person or persons whose lands shalbe solde, It is enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that if any person or persons, other then the officer, debtour or accomptant aforesaid, whose Landes, tenements or hereditaments are or shalbe lyable to be sold by force of this Act, do or shall at any time within the saide two yeeres and tenne moneths after such returne as aforesaid procure any other able and sufficient person or persons to purchase or buy the same at such price and value as the same lands, tenements or hereditaments at that time shalbe reasonably woorthy to be sold, Then vpon paiment and satisfaction to bee made to the Queenes Maiestie her heires and successours, of the value of the said Lands, tenements or hereditaments so to be sold, our said Soueraigne Lady, her heires and successours by letters patents vnder the great Seale of England, will bee pleased to sell such Landes, tenements, and hereditaments to such person or persons before any other, as wil purchase and buy the same by the meanes and procurement of him or them whose lands, tenements and hereditaments shalbe solde as aforesaid.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and euery person and persons, whose Mannors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, shall be lyable and subiect to bee solde by force of this Acte vpon Processe to be awarded out of the Court of Exchequer and other the Courts aforesaid, shall bring and shewe into the said Courts, all such euidences, concerning the saide Mannours, Lands, tenements and hereditaments lyable and subiect to be solde as aforesaid being in his or their custodie or possession, or in the custodie or possession of any other by his deliuery, consent

consent or appointment, to the intent the state or title of and in the said Manours, Lands, tenements and hereditaments may bee knowen, to the ende the better and more auaileable sale thereof may be made, according to the true intent and meaning of this Acte.

And it is also the true intent of this Acte, and of the said Statute of the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes reigne, That if any person or persons, whose Landes, Tenements and hereditaments are or shall be liable, and subiect to bee solde by vertue of this Acte, or the saide Acte of the thirteenth, haue sufficient Manours, Landes, Tenements, or hereditaments, ouer and beside his chiefe Mansion house, and demesnes belonging thereunto, to satisfie the debts and dueties of her Maiestie, her heires and successours, and doe procure the same to bee bought or purchased for so much money, as will satisfie the saide debts and dueties, within the said seuerall time and times, before limited and appointed for the saide Landes, Tenements, and Hereditaments, to be solde as aforesaid, and doe satisfie the said debts and dueties accordingly, That then his and their said chiefe Mansion house and demesnes thereunto belonging, shall not be sold by her Maiestie, her heires and successours, by force of this Acte, or of the said Statute of the thirteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties Reigne.

Prouided alwayes that this Act shall endure onely to the ende of the next Session of the next Parliament ensuing.

An

An Acte concerning the confirmation and eſtabliſhment of the depriuation of diuers Biſhops and Deanes in the beginning of her Maieſties reigne.

The viij. Chapter.

WHereas diuers and ſundry perſons exerciſing the office & function of Biſhops and Deanes, of diuers Seas and Biſhopricks and Deaneries, within this Realme in the reigne of our late ſoueraigne Ladie Queene Marie, were before the tenth day of Nouember, in the fourth yeere of the moſt happy and bleſſed gouernment of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie that now is, lawfully and iuſtly depriued from ſuch Biſhopricks, and Deaneries, as they ſeuerally inioyed and tooke vpon them to holde, and in their ſteads and places ſundry excellent and woorthy men duely preferred to the ſame: And whereas the parties ſo depriued, did not withſtanding, as it is pretended, make ſecret appeales, and vſed other ſecret meanes, pretending thereby to ſuppoꝛt the continuance of their ſaid offices and functions:

Be it therefoꝛe declared and enacted, by authoꝛitie of this preſent Parliament, that all and euery depriuation, and depriuations, and all and euery ſentence and ſentences of depriuation whatſoeuer, had, pronounced, oꝛ giuen, at any time betweene the beginning of the reigne of the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, that now is, and the tenth day of Nouember in the fourth yeere of the ſame, againſt any perſon oꝛ perſons, which was, oꝛ tooke vpon him to be Archbiſhop oꝛ Biſhop of any ſea oꝛ Biſhopricke, oꝛ Deane of any Deanerie within this Realme, oꝛ any the dominions thereof in the reigne of the ſayde late Queene Marie, from ſuch Sea oꝛ Biſhopricke, be adiudged, deemed, and taken good and ſufficient in Lawe to all intents and purpoſes, and ſo ſhall remaine and continue: any appeale, exception, oꝛ other matter oꝛ thing whatſoeuer to the contrarie thereof in any wiſe not withſtanding.

And

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all such Archbishops, and Bishops, and Deanes, as were ordeined or made by the authoritie or licence of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, at any time betweene the beginning of her reigne, & the sayd tenth day of Nouember in the fourth yeere of her Maiesties reigne, shall be taken and adiudged to be lawfull Archbishop, or Bishop of the See or Bishoprieke, and Deane of the Deanerie vnto the which he was so preferred, assigned or appointed: And that the same See of Archbishoprieke, or Bishoprike, and Deanrie, vnto which he was so preferred, assigned, or appointed, shalbe deemed and adiudged to be meerely void to all respects and purposes before such preferment, appointment, or assignement so made as aforesayd: Any ambiguitie or question in that behalfe heeretofore made, or hereafter to be made to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

¶ An Acte for the taking away of Clergie from offenders against a certeine Statute made in the third yeere of the reigne of King Henry the seuenth, concerning the taking away of women against their willes vnlawfully.

The ix. Chapter.

WHereas of late times diuers women as well maidens as widowes, and wiues hauing substance, some in goods moueable, and some in lands and tenements, & some being heires apparant to their Ancestours, for the lucre of such substance, beene often times taken by misdoers, contrary to their will, and after maried to such misdoers, or to others by their assent, or defiled, to the great displeasure of God, and contrary to your Highnesses Lawes, and dis-

parage̅ment of the ſayd women, and great heatinneſſe and diſcomfort of their friends, and ill example of others, which offences, albeit the ſame be made felonie by a certeine Act of Parliament made in the third yeere of King Henry the ſeuenth: Yet foraſmuch as Clergie hath beene heretofore allowed to ſuch Offenders, diuers perſons haue attempted and committed the ſayd offences in hope of life by the benefit of Clergie: Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes moſt excellent Maieſtie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, and by the authoritie of the ſame, that all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, as at any time after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be conuicted or attainted, of or for any offence to be committed after the end of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, made felony by the ſayd Act of the third yeere of the reigne of King Henrie the ſeuenth, or which ſhall be indicted and arreigned of or for any ſuch offence, and ſtand mute or make no direct anſwere, or ſhall challenge peremptorily aboue the nu̅mber of twentie, ſhall in euery ſuch caſe, loſe his and their benefite of Clergie, and ſhall ſuffer paines of death without any benefit of Clergie: Any former lawe to the contrary notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act, or any thing therein conteined, ſhall not extend to take away the benefite of Cleargie, but onely from ſuch perſon and perſons as hereafter ſhall bee Principals or procurers or Acceſſaries before ſuch offence committed.

An

An Acte for the increase of Mariners, and for maintenance of the Nauigation, repealing a former Acte made in the xxiij. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, bearing the same Title.

The x. Chapter.



Here at the Parliament holden by Prorogation the xvi. day of January, in the xxiii. yere of the Reigne of our most gracious Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth, An Act was made (intituled, An Act for the increase of Mariners, and for maintenance of ỹ Nauigation) whereby amõgst other things, it was enacted, that it should not bee lawfull to any natiue Englishman, woman, or Denizen, at any time, after a time limited in the same Act, directly, or indirectly, by themselues, their Seruants, Factors, Agents, Deputies, or friends, or any of them whatsoeuer, to go or send into any other forreine countrey, Realme, or dominion whatsoeuer, for the buying, prouiding, or bringing into this realme, out, or from any the sayd Forreine Realmes or Dominions, out of the Queenes obeysance, of any salted Fish, or salted Herings, nor should make any agreement with any Alien, or Stranger, or any other for such bringing into this Realme, by any Alien, or Stranger, of any salted Fish, or salted Herings, and that no salted Fish, nor salted Herings, should be brought hither out of the sayd forreine Realmes and Dominions, but by the meere Owners thereof, or deputies of them, being Aliens and Strangers, without the procurement of any Subiect of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, or of any Denizen, and by none other person, or persons, vpon paine that such English person, or Denizen offending against that Acte, should forfeit the same salted Herings, and salted Fish, or the value thereof, with diuers

uers other clauses, and branches in the same Statute conteined, touching the bringing of Fish into this Realme, and the buying and selling of Fish, as by the same Acte at large appeareth, vpon the making of which Acte it was hoped and expected, that the Fishermen of this Realme, would in such sort haue imployed themselues to fishing, and to the building and preparing of such store of Boates, and Shipping for that purpose, as that they shoulde long ere this time, haue bene able sufficiently to haue victualled this Realme with salted Fish, and Herrings, of their owne taking, without any supply of Aliens and Strangers, to the great increase of Mariners, and maintenance of the Nauigation within this Realme, Notwithstanding it is since found by experience, that the Nauigation of this lande is no whit bettered by meanes of that Act, nor any Mariners increased, nor like to be increased by it, But contrarywise, the naturall Subiects of this Realme, being not able to furnish the tenth part of the same with salted Fish of their owne taking, The chiefe prouision and victualling thereof with Fish and Herrings, hath euer since the making of the same Statute, bene in the power and disposition of Aliens and Strangers, who thereby haue much inriched themselues, greatly increased their Nauigation, and (taking aduantage of the time) haue extreemely inhaunsed the prices of that victuall, to the great hurt and impouerishing of the native Subiects of this Realme, and yet doe serue the Markets here in very euill sort by little and little, housing and keeping their Fish, as well on this side, as beyond the Seas, till the prices be raised to their liking, And the Merchants of this Realme, hauing bene wholy barred in their trades of prouiding of Fish for the seruice thereof, The Nauigation of this Realme, which was intended to be augmented, hath bene rather impaired then increased thereby, and the prices of Fish greatly inhaunsed, to the great and generall preiudice of the Subiects: For remedie whereof, and for that it is lawfull as well to Strangers and Aliens, as to the Subiects of this Realme, to cary out into forreigne parts and Dominions, such salted Fish and Herrings, as are taken and prouided by the Subiects of this Realme, And therefore very vnequall that the native Subiects of this land, should not be at libertie to bring in also forreigne prouision of Fish, for the victualling of their owne Countrey, as well as to cary out, but that the Stranger should be wholly trusted therewith:

Bee it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority

thozitie of the same, That the same statute made in the sayd xxiii. yeere of her Maiesties most gracious reigne, and euery clause, branch, article, and prouiso thereof, and all the penalties and forfeitures therein conteined, shall from henceforth be clearely repealed, void, frustrate, and of none effect, to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if the same had neuer bene had ne made, Any thing in the same Acte conteined to the contrary thereof in any wise not withstanding.

And be it further enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, that it shall and may bee lawfull for all and euery her Maiesties Subiects being owners of any Shippes, Barkes, or Vessels sayling with crosse Sailes, to receiue and take into their sayd Shippes, Barkes, or Vessels, any Herrings, or other fish, which any Alien or Stranger shall buy and prouide of any her Maiesties Subiects within this Realme, And the same Herrings and fish, or any of them may transport into any parts beyond the Seas, being in league or amitie with her Maiestie, in their sayd Ships or Vessels with crosse Sailes, So as the sayd Aliens or Strangers pay to her Maiestie, her Customes and dueties for the same, in such sort, as by the same former Act was limited and appointed.

And be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all Aliens and Strangers shal from henceforth, and from time to time pay to her Maiesty, for all salted fish, & salted Herrings to be brought into this Realme, all such like Customes, and Impositions, as are or shall be imposed or set vpon any her Maiesties subiects, in those forreine Regions and Countreyes, Ports, and Townes, from whence the sayd salted Fish and salted Herrings, shall be shipped and brought for the like Fishes and Herrings, ouer and besides the ordinary Customes, which haue beene payed to her Maiesty for the same, in maner and forme, as by the same Act was enacted and appointed.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforesayd, that if any Alien, or Stranger borne, or any Denizen, or naturall borne subiect of this Realme, shal bring into any Hauen, Port, Creeke or Towne of this Realme any salt Fish, or salt Herrings, which shall not be good, sweet, seasonable, and meet for mens meat, and shall offer the same to be solde, and shalbe warned by any Officer of such port, hauen or towne, where the same shalbe offered to be solde, that the same be not seasonable nor meet for mens meat, That then if he or they shall after that, offer any of the said vnseasonable fish to be sold to any person within this realme, Or being an Alien borne, & no denizen, shal not depart with the same from

the saide Hauen, Port, or Towne, so soone as conuenience will serue. That then all and euery person, Owners thereof, shall lose and forfeit to our sayde Soueraigne Lady, all the sayde vnseasonable fish vnmeete for mens meate, as before is sayd.

And bee it likewise enacted, that all Ordinances of the Fishmongers of London, or of any other Company or Corporation whatsoeuer, made, or to be made, for restraint of any person to take or sell fish, or to buy or prouide any fish of any Merchant, or other within this Realme, shall be repealed and voyde, And that euery person, or bodie corporate, that shall make or execute any such ordinance or restraint, shall for euery such offence forfeit one hundreth poundes, the one moitie thereof to the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, and the other moitie to the partie grieued, that will sue for the same, by Action of Debt, in any Court of Record, wherein no Essoine, Protection or Wager of Law for the defendant, shalbe admitted or allowed.

Prouided alwayes, that this Act shall no longer endure, then to the end of the next Parliament hereafter ensuing.

An

¶ An Acte for the better execution of the Statute made in the xxiij. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, for the abolishing of Logwood, alias Blockwood, in the dying of Cloth, Wooll, or Yarne.

The xj. Chapter.

WHereas by an estatute lately made in the xxiij. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, it was among other things enacted, that no person should die or cause to be died, any Cloth, Wooll, or other things there mentioned, with any stuffe called Logwood, alias Blockewood, vpon such penaltie, as in the sayde statute is mentioned, since the making of which Statute, sundry euil disposed persons haue sought to defraud the true meaning of the sayd Statute, and to auoid the penaltie therein conteined, by cunning dying or mixing the sayd Logwood, alias Blockwood, together with Woad or other Stuffe, which is not onely contrary to the true meaning of the sayd former Acte, and to the great deceit of her Maiesties louing subiectes, but also to the discredit of the trade of Clothing, especially in forreine Countreyes, where heretofore English Clothes haue bene had in good account and reckoning. For redresse of which fraud, and to the intent the sayde practise may hereafter be the better discouered (which being closely and secretly done by the offenders, will otherwise hardly be found out) and that the sayd practise, according to the true intent and meaning of the sayd former statute, be henceforth vtterly abolished:

Be it therefore ordeined and enacted by authoritie of this present parliament, that if any person shalbe so suspected to offend, then any Justice or Justices of peace of the same County, where the said suppoled offender shall dwel, if he dwel out of a corporate towne or citie, and if he dwell within any corporate towne or citie, then the Maior, Bailiffe, or other head Officer being a Justice of Peace of such corporate Towne or Citie, where such suppoled

poſed offender ſhall dwell, vpon notice and information to him or them giuen in that behalfe, ſhall by authority of this Act, by his or their warrant, or other commandement cauſe to come before him or them, the ſeruants and workemen of ſuch ſuppoſed offenders, and other perſons able to diſcloſe the ſayd deceit, and them to examine by their othe or otherwiſe, And if vpon the ſame examination they ſhall find any perſon or perſons, after the firſt day of February next enſuing, to haue vſed or cauſed to be vſed, in the dying or colouring of any Cloth, Wooll, Yarne, Grograine, Buffins, or Silke, or any thing made of Woollen yarne or ſilke, any Logwood, alias Blockewood, or now or heretofore reputed and taken for Logwood, alias Blockewood, that then the ſayde Juſtices or Juſtice, Maior, Bailiffe, or other head Officer, being a Juſtice of Peace, ſhall not onely binde with ſurety all ſuch perſon or perſons, whom they ſhall finde ſo ſuſpected to haue offended, and ſuch others as may diſcouer the ſame offence to the next quarter Seſſions or gaole deliuery, which ſhal happen to be holden for that Countie, Citie, or Towne corporate, But alſo to certifie all ſuch examinations & depoſitions, as tend to the finding out or diſcouery of the ſayd offences, at the ſayd gaole deliuery or quarter ſeſſions: And alſo if any ſuch perſon ſo ſuſpected to haue offended, vpon examination aforeſayd, ſhall refuſe to be bound as aforeſayd, then the ſayd perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, to be committed to the next gaole, there to remaine, till he, ſhe, or they ſhall ſo become bound with ſureties, And that the ſayd Juſtices of Aſſiſe, or Juſtices of Peace, at ſuch gaole deliuery or quarter Seſſions, ſhall haue authoritie by this Act, to indict and trie the offenders, by the vſuall courſe of indictments and trials in like caſes, And after ſuch conuiction to adiudge the ſayd offenders to be ſet openly on the Pillory, in the ſayd Citie or Market towne where the ſame offence ſhall be committed, And if it ſhall not be in any Market towne, then in the next Market towne adioyning, in the ſame Countie, there to continue, by all the time of the Market, one or more dayes by their diſcretion, for euery ſuch offence: And further, that euery ſuch offender, beſide his ſayd corporall puniſhment, ſhal forfeit for euery ſuch offence, the ſumme of xx.li. The one moitie of which ſumme of money, ſhall be to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Mateſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours, and the other moitie, to him that will ſue for the ſame, by action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in any Court of Record. In which ſute no eſſoine, protection, wager of law, nor writ of priuiledge for the defendant, ſhall be admitted or allowed, And the partie offending, being thereof conuicted, to remaine in priſon without baile or mainprize, till he haue ſatiſfied the ſame.

An

An acte for the explanation of the Statute made in the fift yeere of her Maiesties reigne, concerning Labourers.

The xij. Chapter.

WHereas by an Act made in the Parliament holden at Westminster, in the fift yeere of the reigne of the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, intituled, An act touching diuers orders for Artificers, Labourers, Seruants of Husbandry and Apprentices, It was prouided and enacted by the authority of the said Parliament, for the declaration and limitation what wages seruants, Labourers, and Artificers, either by the yere or day or otherwise should haue and receiue: That the Justices of Peace of euery Shire, Riding, or Libertie within the limits of their seuerall Commissions or the more part of them being then resiant within the same, and the Shirife of that Countie if he conueniently may, and euery Maior, Bayliffe, or other head Officer within any Citie or Towne corporate, wherein is any Justice of Peace within the limits of the said Citie or Towne corporate and of the said Corporation, should before the tenth day of June next comming, and afterward should yeerely at euery generall Sessions first to bee holden and kept after Easter, or at some time conuenient within sixe weekes next following euery of the saide feasts of Easter assemble themselues together, and they (so assembled) calling vnto them such discreet and graue persons of the saide Countie, or of the said Citie or towne corporate, as they shall thinke meete, and conferring together, respecting the plentie or scarcitie of the time, and other circumstances necessarily to be considered, should haue authoritie by vertue hereof within the limits & precincts of their seuerall Commissions, to limit, rate and appoint the wages, as well of such and so many of the said Artificers, handicraftsmen, Husbandmen, or any other Labourer, seruaunt or workeman, whose wages in time past hath bene by any Law or statute

rated

rated and appointed, And also the wages of all other labourers artificers, workemen, or apprentices of Husbandry, which haue not bene rated, as they the same Justices, Maiors, or head Officers, within their seuerall commissions or liberties should thinke meet by their discretions to be rated, limited or appointed by the yeere or by the day, weeke, moneth, or otherwise with meate and drinke, or without meate and drinke, and what wages euery workeman or labourer should take by the great for mowing, reaping or threshing of corne and graine, and for mowing & making of Hey, or for ditching, paling, railing, or hedging, by the rodde, pearch, lugge, yard, pole, rope or foote, and for any other kinde of reasonable labours or seruice, and should yeerely before the xii. day of July next after the said assessement and rates so appointed and made, certifie the same ingrossed in parchment with the considerations & causes thereof, vnder their handes & seales into the Queenes most honourable Court of Chancerie, to the ende that Proclamation should be made in the name of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, for the obseruing of the same rates in such sort, maner and forme as in the saide acte more at large is declared: And whereas the saide acte hath not according to the true meaning thereof bene duely put in execution, whereby the rates of wages for poore artificers, labourers and other persons, whose wages was meant to bee rated by the saide acte, haue not bene rated and proportioned according to the plentie, scarcitie, necessitie and respect of the time, which was politikely intended by the said acte: By reason ambiguitie and question haue risen and bene made, whether the rating of all maner artificers, workemen, and workwomen, his or their wages other then such as by some statute and law haue bene rated, or els such as did worke about Husbandry, forasmuch as the said lawe hath bene found beneficiall for the common wealth:

Be it enacted, that the saide statute, and the authoritie by the same statute giuen to any person or persons for assessing and rating of wages, and the authoritie to them in the saide acte committed, shalbe expounded and construed, and shall by force of this acte giue authority to all persons hauing any such authority to rate wages of any Labourers, Weauers, Spinsters and workemen or workewomen whatsoeuer, either working by the day, weeke, moneth, yere, or taking any worke at any person or persons hand whatsoeuer, to be done. And whereas in diuers Shires within this Realme, the Justices of Peace haue not vsually kept their generall Sessions in one place of the Shire together, but the generall Sessions haue bene kept in seuerall places for seuerall diuisions, By reason whereof the most part of the Justices of the Peace comming not together, nor rating of

wages

wages could wel be made in the said Shire where such generall Sessions haue bene vsed: Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that the most Justices of peace, or the more part of them reliant in such diuision in any Shire within this Realme, where such Sessions haue bene vsually seuerally kept, shall at the same Sessions, or at such time of rating of wages, as is limited by the said Acte made in the fift yeere of her Maiesties reigne, haue as full authoritie and power to rate all maner of wages to be rated within the limits of such diuision in any such Shire, as if the same were done in the generall Sessions for the said Countie, or by the most part of the Justices meeting for the rating of wages by the said Act. And be it further enacted, that after the rates made for wages, and ingrolled in parchment vnder their hands and seales of them hauing authoritie to rate the same, it shall and may be lawfull to the Shyrike of the said Countie, or to the Maior or chiefe Officer or Officers of any Citty or Towne corporate, to cause Proclamation to be made of the seuerall rates so rated, in so many places within their authorities as to them shall seeme conuenient, and as if the same had bene sent downe printed by the Lord Chancellor or Keeper, after declaration thereof to her Maiestie, and Certificate of the same into the Queenes most Honourable Court of Chancerie, and that euery person and persons shall be bound to obserue the said rates in giuing and receiuing wages, vpon the paines and punishments mentioned in the said Act, and to be recouered, or punishment inflicted, as in the said Act is mentioned.

And be it further enacted, that no person or persons shall incurre any danger or penaltie, for not making certificate into the Queenes most Honourable Court of the Chancery, of any rates of wages appointed to be certified by the said Acte made in the said fift yeere of the Queene. But the said Rates ingrossed in parchment, and sealed as aforesaid, shall if the same be in any Shire, be kept by the Custos Rotulorum of the said Countie, amongst the Records in his custody for the said Shire: And in any Citie or Towne corporate, amongst the Records of the said Citie or Towne corporate: This Acte to continue till the end of one yeere next after the next Session of Parliament.

An explanation of an Acte made in the eleuenth yeere of King Henry the seuenth for Fustians.

The xiij Chapter.

WHereas by an Acte made in the eleuenth yeere of King Henry the seuenth, the Maior and wardens of Sheremen of the Citie of London for the time being, shoulde haue authoritie to enter and search the workemanship of all maner of persons occupying ꝑ broad there, as wel Fustians as Cloth, and the execution of the sayd Acte, for vsing any Instruments of Iron, or other vntrue subtill meane or sleight in dressing the same: Since which time, for that the Lord Maior of London cannot conueniently go in his owne person to make the sayd search, by reason of his other weightie occasions, diuers haue resisted the wardens of the Sheeremen going abroad in offering to make search, according to the sayde law, and for want of due and daily search in that behalfe, diuers haue of late dayes put in vre the Iron instrumentes, and other sleights forbidden by the sayde recited Acte, to the great deceit of her Maiesties people, amongst whom the wearing of Fustians is lately growen to more vse, as may seeme, then euer it was before time: Which company of Sheremen, together with the company of Fullers, were since the sayd Acte, made one company by the name of Clothworkers, and so no such search can bee duely made: For remedy hereof,

Be it therefore enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that from henceforth it shall and may be lawfull to, and for the said Lord Maior of the City of London, or his sufficient Deputie, and to, and for the Master & wardens of the said Mysterie of Clothworkers of London, or such discreet persons as the sayd Master and wardens of the sayd Mysterie of Clothworkers for the time being, shall from time to time appoint,

point, to enter and make search, as the saide Maior of London, and Wardens of Sheremen might haue done together by the said Act, in the said xi. yere of king Henry the seuenth, vpon paine that the person, or persons, which shall make resistance herein, shall forfeit for euery such resistance xx. shillings of lawful money of England, The one halfe to her Maiestie, And the other halfe to him or them that wil sue for the same, by Action of debt, Bill, plaint or information, in any of the Queenes Courts of Record, where the same may be determined, after the course of the Common Lawe, And that the defendant in such case in no wise be admitted to wage his Lawe, Nor that any protection, or essoyne be in the same allowable.

¶ An acte prohibiting the bringing into this Realme of any forraine Cardes for Woolle.

The xiiij. Chapter.

WHereas many thousandes of Woollen Cardmakers and Cardwierdrawers of the Cities of London, Bristoll, Glouceſter, Norwich, Couentry, and of many other her Highneſſe cities, & Townes within this Realme, haue heretofore liued and well maintained themselues, their wiues, families, & children, by the benefit and vse of their trade and faculties of Carde-making and drawing of Cardewier, within this Realme, And now of late time, by reason of the common bringing in of forreine Cardes for Wooll out of France, and other forreine parts, the saide Cardmakers and Cardwierdrawers, haue bene so much impouerished, that scant the twentieth person, that heretofore liued by the said trades, is now maintained and set on worke thereby:

Be it enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, and by the Lords Spiritual, and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by authoritie of the same, that no person or persons whatsoeuer, from, or after the feast day of the Purification of the blessed Virgin Saint Mary, nowe next ensuing, shall bring, sende, or conuey, or cause to bee

brought, sent or cõueyed into this Realme of England or Wales, from the parts beyonde the Seas, any Cardes for Wooll to bee solde, bartered or exchanged within the Realme of England or Wales, vpon paine to forfait all such Cardes for Wooll, so to bee brought, sent or conueyed, contrary to the true meaning of this Act, in whose handes soeuer they or any of them shalbe found, or the very value thereof, the one halfe whereof to bee to our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, her heires & successours, and the other moitie thereof to him or them that will seise the same or sue therefore, in any Court of Recorde of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successours, by Action of debt, Bill, Plaint, Information, or otherwise, in which Actions, Suites, Plaints or Informations, no wager of Lawe, Essoine or Protection shalbe allowed: This Acte to endure vnto the ende of the first Session of the next Parliament.

An Acte that no person robbing any house in the day time, although no person be therein, shall be admitted to haue the benefite of his Cleargie.

The xv Chapter.

Whereas of late yeres diuers lewd and felonious persons vnderstanding that the penalty of the robbing of houses in the day time (no person being in the house at the time of the robberie) is not so penal, as to commit or doe a robbery in any house, any person being therein at the time of the robberie, which hath & doth embolden diuers lewde persons to watch their opportunitie and time to commit and doe many hainous robberies, in breaking & entring diuers honest persons houses, and especially of the poorer sort of people, who by reason of their powertie are not able to keepe any seruant, or otherwise to leaue any body to looke to their house, when they go abroad to heare Diuine seruice, or frõ home to follow their labor to get their liuing, which is to the hindrance and losse of good subiects, & the

bter

vtter impouerishing of many poore widowes, sole women, and other people:

Be it therefore enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, that if any person or persons after the ende of this present Session of Parliament shalbe found guiltie, and conuicted by verdict, confession or otherwise, according to the lawes of this Realme, for the felonious taking away after the feast of Easter now next ensuing in the day time, of any money, goods or cattell, being of the value of xij. shillings or vpwards, in any dwelling house or houses, or any part thereof, or any outhouse or outhouses belonging, and vsed to and with any dwelling house or houses, although no person shalbe in the said house or outhouses at the time of such felonie committed, then such person and persons shall not bee admitted to the benefite of his or their Cleargie, but shall bee vtterly excluded therof.

An acte to restraine the excessiue making of *Mault.*

The xvj. Chapter.

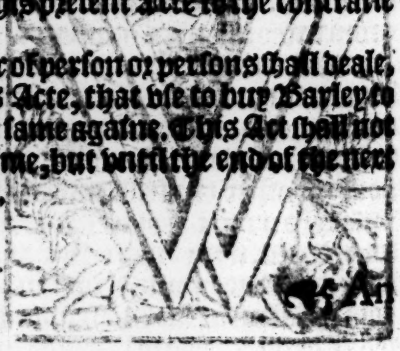
WHereas greater quantitie of Mault is dayly made, then either in times past was or is now needfull: Be it enacted by authoritie of this present Parliament, that from time to time, and at all times hereafter it shall and may be lawfull for the Justices of Peace within this Realme in their open quarter Sessions, or the more part of them by their discretions, to suppresse, discharge or restraine the superfluous and vnnecessary number of Maulsters in part, or in the whole, and also to restraine such person and persons, as to their discretions shall seeme meete, from the buying of Barley to conuert into Mault in part or in all, for such time or times as to their

their discretions shall seeme meete, and if any person or persons shal refuse, disobey, or not performe such suppressing, discharging or restraint, or any order whatsoeuer the sayde Justices shall set downe touching the same, That then, and so often such person and persons being thereof duely conuicted, before the sayd Justices, or any two of them, by the testimonie of two witnesses, or by his owne confession, shall be by the sayde Justices, committed to the common Gaole of the Countie, Citie, or corporate Towne, wherein the offence is committed, there to remaine without baile or mainepryse, by the space of three dayes, and from thence vntill he shall become bounden by recognizance in the summe of xl. pound, to be taken to the vse of her Maiesty, before any Justice of Peace to stand, to performe, and obey such suppressing, discharging or restraint taken by the sayd Justices as aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, that the sayd Justices of Peace, within any Countie of this Realme, shall not intromit or enter into any City, borough, or towne corporate, for execution of any article in this Acte, Except he be a Justice of Peace also in the sayde Citie, Borough, or Towne corporate, But that it shall be lawfull to the Justices of Peace, Maiors, Bailiffes, and other head Officers of those Cities, boroughes, and townes corporate where they keepe Sessions to proceed to the execution of this Act, and euery article thereof within the precincts of their liberties, at such time and times, and as often as to them shall seeme meete, in as large and ample maner, as the Justices of Peace in any County may do.

Prouided also, that it shall and may be lawfull, to and for euery person and persons, which shall haue of his owne any Barley or Corne growing, or any Tithe corne, or Rent corne, reserued vpon any Lease or demise, to conuert into Mault all or any such Barley or Corne, Any thyng in this present Acte to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that no maner of person or persons shall deale, or meddle in the execution of this Acte, that vse to buy Barley to conuert to Mault, and to sell the same againe. This Act shall not endure or continue any longer time, but vntil the end of the next Session of the next Parliament.



An acte against lewd and wandering persons, pretending themselues to be Souldiers or Mariners.

The xvij. Chapter.

WHereas diuers lewd and licentious persons contemning both Lawes, Magistrates, and Religion, haue of late dayes wandered vp and downe in all parts of the Realme, vnder the name of Souldiers and Mariners, abusing the title of that honourable profession, to countenance their wicked behauiours; and doe continually assemble themselues weaponed in the high wayes and elswhere in troups, to the great terror and astonishment of her Maiesties true Subiects, the impeachment of her Lawes, and the disturbance of the peace and tranquillitie of this Realme: And whereas many hainous outrages, robberies, and horrible murders are dayly committed by these dissolute persons: And vnlesse some speedy remedie be had, many dangers are like by these meanes to ensue and grow towards the Common wealth:

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that all idle and wandering Souldiers or Mariners, or idle persons, which now are, or hereafter shall be wandering, as souldiers or mariners, shall settle themselues in some seruice, labour, or other lawfull course of life without wandring, or otherwise repaire to the places where they were borne, or to their dwelling places, if they haue any, and there remaine, betaking themselues to some lawfull trade or course of life, as aforesayde, vpon paine that all persons offending contrary to this Act, to be reputed as felons, and to suffer as in case of felonie, without any benefit of Clergie to be allowed. And be it further enacted, that euery idle and wandring Souldier or Mariner, which comming from his Captaine from the Seas, or from beyond the Seas, shall not haue a testimoniall vnder the hand of some one Iustice

of the Peace, of, or neere the place where he landed, setting down therein the place and time, where and when he landed, and the place of his dwelling or birth, vnto which hee is to passe as aforesaid, and a conuenient time therein limited for his passage, or hauing such testimoniall, shall wilfully exceed the time therein limited, aboue foureteene dayes: And also as well euery such idle and wandering Souldier or Mariner, as euery other idle person wandering, as Souldier or Mariner, which shall at any time hereafter forge or counterfeite any such testimoniall, or haue with him or them any such testimoniall forged, or counterfeited as aforesaid, knowing the same to be counterfeited or forged, in all these cases euery such Acte or Actes to be felonie, and the Offendours to suffer as aforesaide, without any benefite of Clergie.

And be it further enacted, that it shall be lawfull for the Justices of Assises, Justices of Gaole deliuerie, and Justices of Peace of euery Countie, and for all Justices of Peace in townes corporate, hauing authority to heare & determine felonies, to heare and determine all such offences in their generall Sessions, and to execute the offenders which shall be conuicted before them, as in cases of felony is accustomed: except some honest person valued at at the last Subsidie next before the time, to tenne pounds in goods, or fortie shillings in lands, or els some honest ffreeholder, as by the sayd Justices shall be allowed, will be contented before such Justices, as such person shall be arraigned of felonie, to take him or them into his seruice for one whole yere then next following, and then before the sayd Justices will be bound by recognizance of ten pounds to be leuied of his lands, goods, tenements, and chattels, to the vse of our Soueraigne Lady the Queene, if he keepe not the sayd person or persons for one whole yeere, and bring him to the next Sessions for the Peace and gaole deliuery, next ensuing after the sayd yere, and if any such person retained depart within the yere, without the licence of him that so retained him, then to be indicted, tried and iudged as a felon, and not to haue the benefit of the Clergie.

Prouided alwayes, that if any such idle and wandering person as aforesayd, shall happen to fall sicke by the way, so that by reason of his weaknesse he cannot trauaile to his iourneys end within the time limited within his testimoniall, no such to be within the danger of this statute, so as he settle himselfe in some lawfull course of life as aforesayd, or repaire as aforesayd to the place where he was borne, or was last abiding, within conuenient time, after the recouerie of his sicknes, and there remaine as aforesayd, any thing in this Statute contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided

Prouided also, and be it further enacted, that when any such souldier or Mariner, comming from the seas or from beyond the Seas, as aforesayde, shall repaire to the place of his dwelling or birth, according to the purport of the said Testimoniall, and cannot of himselfe get there any worke, whereby to employ himselfe to labour, or other lawfull course of life, as aforesaid, that then in all such cases vpon complaint made by such souldier or Mariner to two Justices of Peace of the sayd Countie, of, or neere the sayd place, the said two Justices shall take order by their discretion, to set such souldier or Mariner to some such honest labour or worke as to them shall be thought meete. And for want of such worke, the said two Justices shal take the whole hundred by their discretion, for the releefe of such souldier or Mariner, til such sufficient worke may be had.

Prouided also, that if any such souldier or Mariner comming from the Seas, or from beyond the Seas as aforesaid, shal not at the time of his landing, or in his trauaile to the place whereunto he is to repaire, as aforesaid, going the direct way, that then he resort to some Justice of the Peace, next adioyning to the sayde place of landing or way, and make knowen vnto the sayd Justice his pouertie: who vpon perfect notice thereof had, shall haue full power and authority by this present Act to licence the same souldier or Mariner to passe the next & direct way to the place where he is to repaire, and to limite him so much time onely, as shall be necessary for his trauaile thither: And that in such case his licence being so made, & he pursuing the forme of such his licence, shall and may for his necessary releefe in his such trauaile, aske and take the releefe that any person shal willingly giue him, and in such case, his such trauel and taking of almes as aforesaid, shal not be taken an offence against this Law.

Prouided also, that this Act, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend or be interpreted to make or worke any corruption of blood in any the heires or heire of any such offender or offenders, any thing in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted, that this Act shall not take any force or effect, till fortie dayes next after the end of this Session of Parliament, and shall continue to the end of the Parliament next ensuing.

¶ An Acte for the reuiuing continuance, explanation, perfecting and repealing of diuers Statutes.

The xviij. Chapter.

WHere in the first Session of Parliament begunne in the Citie of London the third day of Nouember in the xxi. yeere of the reigne of our late Souereigne Lorde of famous memorie K. Henrie the eight, and from thence adiorned and prorogued to the Palace of Westminster, An Act or Statute was made, intituled, An Act for the true making of Cables, Halsers & Ropes: And where in the Parliament holden vpon prorogation at Westminster the fourth day of Februarye, in the xxiiii. yeere of the reigne of the sayd king, there was one other Act made, intituled, An Act against the killing of yong beasts called weanlings: And where in the Session of Parliament ended at Westminster the first day of Februarye, in the fourth yere of the reigne of our late Souereigne Lord K. Edward the vi. One act was made concerning the buying & selling of Rother beasts & cattell: And also one other Act was then and there like wise made, intituled, An Act for the buying & selling of Butter & Cheese: And where also in the Parliament begun at Westminster the three and twentieth day of January, in the first yeere of the reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, & there continued by prorogation vntill the dissolution thereof, An Act was then & there made, intituled, An Act for the preseruation of Spaune and Fry of Fish: And where also in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westminster, the twelfth day of Januarie in the fifth yere of her Highnesse reigne, One Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the maintenance and increase of Tillage: And one other Act was also then and there made, intituled, An Acte for the auoiding of diuers forren Wares made by Handicrafts men beyond the Seas: And one other Acte was like wise then, and there made, intituled, An Act touching certaine politique constitutions made for the maintenance of the Nauie:

Nauie: And where also in the last Session of Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster, the last day of September in the eight yeere of her Maiesties reigne, one Act was then and there made, intituled, An Act for Bowyers, and the prices of Bowes: And where also in the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster, the second day of Aprill, in the xiii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, there was one Act and Statute made for the auoiding of some Leases in certaine cases to be made of ecclesiasticall promotions, with Cure, intituled, An Act touching leases of benefices and other Ecclesiasticall liuings with Cure: And where also, there was then and there one other Act made, intituled, An Act that Purueyours may take Graine, Corne and victuals within fiue miles of Cambridge and Oxford in certaine cases: And also one other Act was then and there made, intituled, An Act against Usurie: And also, one other act was then and there made, intituled, An act for the continuance of making of Cappes: And where in the first Session of Parliament holden at Westminster, the eight day of May, in the foureteenth yeere of her Highnesse reigne, there was one other Act made, intituled, An Act for the continuation, explanation, perfecting and enlarging of diuers Statutes: In which Statutes are conteined diuers branches, clauses and prouisions touching and concerning the explanation, perfecting and inlarging of diuers of the Statutes before mentioned: And where also there was then and there one other act made, Intituled, An act for the punishment of Vagabonds, and for the relefe of the poore and impotent: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster aforesayd, in the eighteenth yere of her Maiesties Reigne, there was one other act made, Intituled, An act for setting the poore on worke, and for the auoyding of idlenesse: And also one other act was then and there made, Intituled, An act for the repairing and amending of the Bridges and high wayes neere vnto the City of Oxenford: And where in the Parliament holden by prorogation at Westminster, the sixteenth day of January, in the xviii. yere of her Maiesties Reigne, one act was made, Intituled, An act for the repairing of Douer Hauen: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the xviii. day of November, in the xxvii. yere of her Maiesties Reigne, one other act was made for the reuiuing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers Statutes, in which are conteined diuers branches, prouisions and clauses touching and concerning certaine additions and alterations vnto and of diuers of the sayd former recited Statutes, and other new Prouisions: And where there was then and there one other acte made, Intituled, An acte against couenous and fraudulent Conueyances:

And

And then and there one other Act was made, intituled, An Acte for the leuying of issues lost by Jurors: And also there was then and there one other Act made, intituled, An Act for the good gouernmeut of the Citie or Borough of Westminster: And whereas in the Parliament holden at Westminster vpon prorogation, the fourth day of Nouember, in the second yeere of the reigne of the late King of most famous memorie King Edward the sixth, one Acte was made, intituled, An Acte for the true making of Wault, which sayd Statute was discontinued, And by another Act made in the sayd Parliament holden at Westminster in the sayd xxvii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that nowe is, intituled, An Acte for the reuiuing of a former Statute, for the true making of Wault, was reuiued and continued, And also one other Acte was there made in the sayd xxvii. yeere, intituled, An Act for the keeping of the Seabankes and Seawoorkes in the Countie of Norfolke, And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the fourth day of February, in the xxxi. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, there was an act made, intituled, An Acte for the true gawging of vessels brought from beyond the Seas, conuerted by Brewers for the vtterance and sale of Ale and Beere, And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Acte for reuiuing and inlarging of a Statute made in the xxiii. yeere of her Maiesties reigne, for the releefe of the Citie of Lincolne: And where in the Parliament holden at Westminster the xix. day of Febuary, in the xxvb. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, there was an Act made, intituled, An Acte to reteine the Queenes Maiesties subiects in their due obedience, And also one other Acte was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the necessary releefe of souldiers and Mariners, And also one other act was then and there made, intituled, An Acte for the reformation of sundry abuses in Clothes called Deuonshire Kersies or Dozens, according to a Proclamation of the xxviii. yeere of the reigne of our souereigne Lady the Queenes Maiesty that now is, And also one other Act was then and there made, intituled, An Act for the bringing in of Clapboard from the parts of beyond the Seas, and the restraining of transporting of Wine caske, for the sparing and preseruing of Timber within the Realme, That forasmuch as the sayd Acte made in the sayd xiii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is, intituled, An Acte against Usurie, And one other Acte of the sayde Actes made in the xxvii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that nowe is, intituled, An Acte against couenous and fraudulent conueyances, And one other of the aforesayd Actes made in the sayd xxvii. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, intituled, An Acte for the leuying of issues lost

by

by Iurors, are by proofe and experience found to be very necessary and profitable for the Common wealth of this Realme: For which cause,

Bee it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, with the assent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the said three last recited seuerall Acts, made in the said thirteenth, and in the seuen and twentieth yeeres of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, and euery of them, and all and euery the branches, clauses and prouisions in them, and euery of them conteined, shall from henceforth bee, remaine, and continue in force and effect for euer. And forasmuch as the branches, clauses and prouisions conteined and specified in the said two seuerall Acts of continuance, made in the foureteenth and seuen and twentieth yeeres of her Maiesties Reigne, in addition, alteration, explanation, perfecting and inlarging of diuers of the saide Statutes, and other Statutes, and all the residue of the said recited Actes and Statutes, Except the saide three seuerall Statutes before, hereby made perpetuall, and except also the saide Acte made, Intituled, An Acte for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares made by Handycrafts men beyonde the Seas, and the said Acte made, Intituled, An Acte touching politique constitutions, made for the maintenance of the Naule, And the Statute intituled, An Act for maintenance and increase of Tillage, made in the fift yere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, The saide Acte made for the continuance of making of Cappes, in the said thirteenth yere of the Reigne of the Queenes Maiestie that now is, The Acte made in the fourteenth yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, Intituled, An Act for the punishment of Vagabonds, and for the releife of the poore and impotent, The Acte made in the eighteenth yeere of her Maiesties Reigne, Intituled, An acte for setting of poore on worke, and for the auoyding of idlenesse, And the said acte made for the repairing of Douer hauen, And the said act made for the necessary releife of Souldiers and Mariners, do seeme good and beneficiall to the weale and profit of this Realme,

Be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the said branches, clauses and prouisions of the sayd two Acts of continuance, and the residue of the said recited Statutes and Acts, except before excepted, and euery of them, shall be by authoritie of this present Parliament, reuiued, continued, and endure in force and effect vntill the end of the next Parliament next ensuing, And as concerning the said act, touching politique constitutions made for the maintenance of the Naule, and the said Act made for the repairing of Douer Hauen, and

the

the ſaid Act made for repairing and amending the Bridges, and Highwayes, neere vnto the Citie of Oxforde, the ſame ſhall bee, and continue in force vntill the ende of the next Parliament in ſuch maner and forme, and with the ſame and like Prouiſoes, qualifications, and alterations, as by the ſaid ſtatute made in the xxxij. yere of the Queenes Maieſties Reigne, that now is, Intituled, An act for reuiuing, continuance, explanation, and perfecting of diuers ſtatutes, are qualified, altered, or diſpenced with, And that the ſaid Acte made, for the auoyding of diuers forreine wares made by handicraftſmen, beyond the Seas, ſhall be reuiued, continued, and be, and remaine from henceforth in force, vnto the ende of the next Parliament: And that the ſaid Acte made for the continuance of making of Caps, ſhall be from henceforth repealed and made voyd, And that the ſaide Act, Intituled, An Act for maintenance and increaſe of Tillage, for ſo much thereof as doeth concerne Tillage ſhall bee repealed, and for ſo much of the ſame Acte, as doeth concerne the maintenance, repairing, or continuance of any houſes of Huſbandry, and the landes thereunto belonging, it ſhalbe continued and be in force, vnto the end of the next Parliament, if no other Acte be made for the maintenance of houſes of Huſbandry, and againſt the decay thereof, in this preſent Parliament: And that the ſaide Acts, The one Intituled, An Acte for the puniſhment of Vagadonds, and for the relieſe of the poore and impotent, The other Intituled, An Acte for ſetting of poore on worke, and for the auoyding of idleneſſe, ſhalbe reuiued, and ſtand and be continued and in force, vntill the ende of the next Parliament: except for ſo much of the ſame two ſeuerall Statutes, and either of them as ſhall be altered, repealed, or otherwiſe prouided for, or made voyd by any Act of Parliament, made in this preſent Parliament.

Prouided, and bee it further enacted by authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the ſaid Act made in the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the Queenes Maieſties reigne that nowe is, Intituled, An acte for the neceſſary relieſe of Souldiers & Mariners, for ſo much thereof, as ſhal not be altered, or otherwiſe prouided for, by any other Act made in this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhall be in force and continue vnto the ende of the next Parliament, any thing in this preſent Act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

An

An Acte for amendement of high wayes in Sussex, Surrey and Kent.

The xix. Chapter.

Whereas in one Acte of Parliament made in the xxviii. yere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, in one act then made, intituled, An act for preseruation of Timber, in the Wildes of the counties of Suller, Surrey & Kent, & for the amendement of highwayes decayed by cariage to and from Iron milles there, some remedy is prouided for the impairing and spoyling of highwayes, by the cariages of Coles, Mine and Iron, to and from the Iron workes within some part of the said Counties of Surrey and Kent, And prouision for the amending of highwayes decayed in the countie of Sussex, by the sayde meanes is left out, And also the saide Act hath not taken the same good effect for the amendement of highwayes within the saide Counties of Surrey and Kent as hath bene expected:

Be it further enacted by our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that so much of the said Act of Parliament, made in the said xxviii. yere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne, as shall concerne the amendement of highwayes, in the saide Counties of Surrey and Kent, shall from henceforth be repealed.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the occupiers of all maner of Iron workes whatsoeuer, as owners or farmers of the same by any estate of inheritance for life, liues, or for terme of yeere or yeeres, or at will, which shall at any time hereafter cary or cause to be caried, any Coles, Mine, or Iron, to or for any their Iron workes, betweene the xii. day of October, and the first day of May in any yeere, shall for euery three loades of Cole or Mine, as also for euery tunne of Iron, which shall bee caried by any maner of waine or Cart, betweene the said xii. day of October, and the first day of May, by the space of one mile, through any Highwayes within the saide Wildes of Sussex, Surrey, Kent, or any of them, shall pay or cause to be payed vnto

the Justice of Peace dwelling neere vnto the places in the saide Countie where the High wayes shall be most annoyed, or his assignee, the summe of three shillings, the same to bee leuied, after default of payment thereof, by such Justice of Peace or assignee by way of distresse, of any of the goods and chattels remaining in the saide Countie, of such person as so should haue payde such summe.

And bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that euery person and persons, occupier of Iron worke as aforesaid, which shall at any time hereafter carry, or cause to be caried any Coles, Mine or Iron, to or for any their Iron workes betweene the first day of May, and the xii. day of October in any yeere, for euery thirtie loads of Coles and Mine, or either of them, and for euery ten Tunnes of Iron, to be caried as aforesaide, one load of Sinder, grauell, stone or chalke, meete for the repairing and amending of the saide High wayes as aforesaide, to bee layed and imployed in such place and places of the High wayes, as any Justice of the Peace of any the Counties aforesaide, dwelling neere vnto the places where the High wayes within the limits aforesaid shall be most annoied, by any of the meanes aforesaide, according to the greater and more present necessitie, shal be appointed and assigned, or else pay or cause to be paied, for and in allowance of euery Cart load, in maner and forme aforesaid, to haue beneso caried and laid iii.s. within eight daies after the demaund thereof, at any such Iron worke made, to or from which Iron worke, any such cariage shall be, to the hand of the said Justice of Peace or his assignes, the same to be leuied after default of paiment vpon the demaunde thereof from time to time, by way of distresse: And if such Justice of Peace by reason of absence, or other occasion, doe not or shall not within fourtie dayes, next after the saide first day of May, yeerely assigne and appoint, where and in what place of the High wayes, the said Sinder, grauel, stone or chalke to be caried as aforesaid, or where or how the money thereof due, or so paid, shalbe imploied and bestowed, That then the same sinder, grauell, stone or chalke shalbe laid and imploied by such person or persons, as by this act are to cary & lay the same, or to cause the same to bee caried and layed, in such place and places of the High wayes, as the Surueyors within the Parish for the time being, where the High wayes shalbe most annoied as aforesaide, shal assigne or appoint, or in default thereof, pay to the said Surueyors for euery such load due and vncaried, three shillings, in maner and fourme aforesaide, vpon paine of forfaiture of tenne shillings for euery load of sinder, grauell, stone or chalke, not caried, layed and employed in the High wayes, or three shillings vnpayed, as aforesayde, to bee forfeited and payed by the person

person and persons, which by this Acte ought to carie and lay, or cause to be caried and laied, the Sinder, Grauell, Stone or Chalke, or therefore to haue paied as is aforesaid, after due conuiction and presentment thereof had before the Justices of Oyer & terminer, or Justices of Peace, in any of their open Session or Sessions, to be holden before them, or any of them: All which summe and summes of money to be forfaited, by reason of this Act, for, or in default of cariage and laying of the sayde Sinder, grauell, stone or chalke, or paiment thereof as aforesayd, shall be likewise bestowed and employed vpon the amendement and repairing of the High wayes, at, and by the discretion of any such Justice of Peace, as shall dwell and bee resident next vnto the place and places, being most annoied by the cariages aforesaide, the same to be leuied by way of distresse, by any Constable, Tithingman, Headborough, or other Officer thereunto to be assigned, by warrant made in open Sessions by any Clearke of the Peace of the Countie, where any the offence or offences aforesayde shall be committed, or by any two Justices of the Peace, whereof one to be of the Quorum, which were present at the Sessions, wherin the said conuiction, of or for any the offences aforesaid shall be had: And if no sufficient distresse can be found by the said Officer appointed to leuy the same, or if the said offender doe not pay the same, within twentie dayes after a lawful demaund of the same, by the saide Officer to be appointed for the leuying thereof, as aforesaide, that then euery person so denying or refusing, and not paying the same forfaiture, within twentie dayes aforesaid, to forfeit the double summe he should before haue paid, to be leuied by such wayes, and meanes, as to any two of the Justices of the Peace of the same Countie, where the saide offence shalbe committed, whereof one to be of the Quorum, shalbe thought most meet, The same forfaiture to be likewise imploied, vpon the amendment of the High wayes, as the other forfaiture should haue bene, if the same had bene leuied, according to the true intent and meaning of this Statute.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the Surueior and Surueiors, from time to time for the time being, within the Parish where the High wayes shall be most annoid, vpon default of the said Justices as aforesaid, within xx. dayes after such default of the Justice of Peace, as aforesaid, shall assigne or appoint where and in what place of the High wayes, the said sinder, grauell, stone or chalke, or the forfaiture of money to be bestowed, shall be caried and laid as aforesaid, and vpon paine of forfaiture of euery such Surueior or Surueiors, for euery such default xl.s. And the said Surueiors shall make demaund according to the limitation of this present Acte, of all & euery such forfaiture

faiture and ſummes of money limited to bee payed in default of ſuch cariages as aforeſaid, vpon paine to forfeit for euery ſuch default xl. ſhillings: And ſhall alſo make preſentment of euery ſuch default of cariage, or payment contrary to the tenour of this preſent Acte, at the next quarter Seſſion to be holden for the ſayde Countie, where ſuch default of cariage and payment ſhalbe, vpon paine to forfeit for euery ſuch default of preſentment as aforeſayd xl.s. The one moitie of all ſuch forfeiture and forfeitures, to be to the Queenes Maieſtie, the other moitie to ſuch perſon or perſons as will ſue for the ſame, by Action, Bill, Plaint or Information in any of her Maieſties Courts of Record, where no wager of law, eſſoine or protection ſhalbe allowed.

An Acte againſt the deceitfull ſtretching and taintering of Northerne Cloth.

The xx. Chapter.

IN moſt humble and duetifull wiſe ſheweth, beſeeching your Highneſſe, your true and faithfull Subiects, the Clothiers & Chapmen of your Counties of Yorke, Lancaſter, & other your Highneſſe Counties on the Northſide of the riuer of Trent, That notwithſtanding the many good and wholeſome Lawes heretofore made for the true making of good & true Clothes and Kerſies, which Lawes either by ſome wants in the ſtatutes already made, or for lacke of the due executiõ of the ſaid lawes, haue not only not reſtrained the great abuſe in making of Clothes & Kerſies, but rather haue increaſed the ſame, inſomuch that the ſaid Northerne clothes and Kerſies, doe yerely & dayly grow worſe & worſe, and are made more light, and much more ſtretched and ſtrained, then heretofore they haue bene, to the great deceit of all nations where the ſaid clothes and Kerſies are ſolde, and to the great ſhame & ſlander of the countrey where the ſame is made, And within ſhort time like vtterly to ouerthrow the trade of Cloth making in thoſe countries, wherevpõ ſo many thouſands of your ſubiects do now liue & are maintained, which great enormities your faithfull ſubiects do chiefly impute to the great nũber of Tenters & other engins dayly vſed and

and practised in the sayde Counties for the stretching and straining of the saide Clothes and Kersies: For remedie and redresse whereof, your said subiects humbly beseech your most excellent Maiestie, that it may please your highnesse with the assent of the lords Spirituall and Temporal, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, it may be enacted, any statute or law whatsoeuer, to the contrarie notwithstanding, That no person or persons, within any the Counties aforesayde, from, and after the twentieth day of September now next comming, shall stretch or straine, or cause to be stretched or strained, any Clothes, Dozens, Kersies, Penistones, Rugges, Frizes, Rigbley whites, Plaine graies, or any other clothes, by what name or names soeuer they be called, made, or hereafter to be made, within the sayd Countie of Yorke, Lancaster, or any other the Counties on the North of Trent, vpon paine to forfeit for euery default, fiue pound.

And further, that no person or persons, from, and after the sayde twentieth day of September, within the Counties aforesaid, or any of them, shal haue, vse or occupie any Tenter, of what sort or kinde soeuer, or any maner of winch, rope, or other engines, to stretch or straine any Clothes, Kersies, Dozens, Penystones, Rugges, Frises, Cottons, Rigbley whites, Plain graies, or any other cloth, of what kind or name soeuer it, or they be called, made, wrought, or to be made or wrought within the sayde Counties, vpon paine that euery offender that shall haue or vse, or exercise any such Tenter, of what sort or kind soeuer, or any maner of rope, winch, ring head, or engine, shall forfait for euery such default twentie pound.

And further, that euery person or persons within the counties aforesaid, or any of them, which shall make, or cause to be made, any Clothes, Kersies, Dozens, Cottons, Penistones, Plaine graies, Rigbley whites, Frises, or any other cloth, by what name or names soeuer, it or they be called, shall make the same of such weights, lengths & breadths, as by the Statutes of this realme alreadie in force is prouided, vnder the paines in the same Statutes contained, and before the same be sold, or offered to be sold, shall set his seale of lead vnto euery of the same Clothes, Kersies, Dozens, Cottons, Plaine graies, Penistones, Rigbley whites, Frises, or by what name or names soeuer, it or they be called: In which said seale of lead shall be contained, the true & iust length, and the true & iust weight at the least, of euery such Cloth, Kersey, Dozen, Cotton, Penistone, Plaine graies, Rigbley whites, Frises, or by what name or names soeuer, it, or they shall be called, as it shall be duely found by due proofe thereof to be tried by water or weight, vpon paine to forfeit euery Cloth, Dozen, Cotton,

ton, Kerſey, Penikſtone, Plaine grayes, Kighley whites, Friſes or other Cloth, by what name or names ſoeuer it or they be called, which ſhalbe made within any the counties aforeſaid, whervnto ſuch ſeale as is aforeſayde, ſhall not be put and ſet: And in caſe vpon proofe to bee made by water or weight of any ſuch Clothes, Kerſies, Dozons, Cottons, Penikſtones, Plaine graies, Kighley whites, Frizes or any other Cloth as is aforeſayd, ſhall be found of leſſe weight or of ſmaller content in length, then is conteined or ſpecified in any of their ſaid Seales, that the owner of euery ſuch Clothes, Kerſies, Dozens, Cottons, Penikſtones, Plaine grayes, Kighley whites, and Freeſes, or any other Cloth by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, as aforeſayd, or any other perſon or perſons in whoſe handes or poſſeſſions, any ſuch Clothes, Kerſies, Dozens, Cottons, Penikſtons, Plaine grayes, Kighley whites, Freeſes, or any other Cloth by what name or names ſoeuer they be called, ſhall be found, ſhall forfeit for euery yard wanting in length, foure ſhillings: and for euery pound wanting in weight, two ſhillings.

And for the better and more ſpeedy and effectuall reforming of all ſuch abuſes as is aforeſaid, be it further enacted, that in euery Pariſh, Town, Village and Hamlet within the Counties aforeſayd, where any Clothes, Kerſies, Dozens, Cottons, Penikſtones, Plaine graies, Kighley whites, Friſes or any other cloth, by what name or names ſoeuer they bee called, ſhall bee made or ſolde, the Juſtices of Peace of the ſame Shire or Riding, or two of them at the leaſt, and in euery Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, the head officer or officers of euery of the ſame Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, together with ſome one or two of the Juſtices of the Peace of the Shire or Riding next adioyning to ſuch Citie, Borough or Towne corporate, ſhall haue full power and authoritie, and ſhall by vertue of this Act, once euery yeere at the leaſt, and as often as they ſhall thinke good, to conuent and call before them by their precept or otherwiſe, two, foure, ſixe or eight, or more as they ſhall thinke good by their diſcretion of the moſt honeſt, diſcreet and able men of euery ſuch Citie, Towne, Village, Hamlet or Pariſh where any Cloth ſhall be made or ſolde, and them ſhall conſtitute, ordeine and appoint to be ouerſeers for one whole yere or ſix moneths, or ſhorter time at their diſcretions, then next following, within the Citie, Borough, Towne, Village, Hamlet or Pariſh where the ſame ouerſeers ſhall be dwelling, and ſhall and may take them ſworne and bound in Recognizance of fourtie pounds a piece to the vſe of your moſt excellent Maieſtie and your Succeſſours, or doe their beſt endeuour by all lawfull wayes and meanes for their time,

time, to see that this Statute in all pointes shall bee truely obserued and kept within the limites of their charge in euery part thereof, and that the same Ouerseers, or two of them, shall once euery moneth at the least, or so often as neede shall require, or they shall thinke fitte by their discretions by force hereof, visit and goe into all or any House or Houses, Shoppes, or other roomes of any Clothiers, Drapers, Clothworkers, or of any other person or persons whatsoeuer, where any of the saide Cloth shall bee, and there to make due searche, and viewe the same made, or remayning to bee solde, and to take searche, and try as well by weight, water, or any other way whatsoeuer, the said Clothes, Kerseys, Dozens, Cottons, Penistones, Righley whites and Frises; or any other Clothes, by what name or names they bee called: And if any Clothes aforesaid, vpon search thereof, shall not be found to be sealed with a Seale, conteining the length and weight as aforesaid, then the Clothier, and euery Owner of the saide Cloth, shall forfeite euery such Cloth, Kerseys, Dozens, Cottons, Penistones, Righley whites and Frises, or any other Cloth, by what name or names soeuer they be called, made within the Counties aforesaide, not so sealed and solde, or offered to be solde, and the saide Ouerseers and euery of them, shall, and may seise and carry away the same so forfeited as aforesaide, and present the same to the Justices of Peace at the next quarter Sessions, to bee by them disposed of, as hereafter is in these presents limited and appointed. And if the saide Ouerseers shall finde any false Seale or marke to bee set vpon any Cloth aforesayde, or shall vpon search as aforesaide, finde the same Clothes aforesayde to bee stretched or strained, then the same Ouerseers shall present the same defaults vnto the Justices at the next quarter Sessions, and the names of the owners or possessours of such Clothes, Kerseys, Dozens, Cottons, Penistones, Righley whites and Frises, or any other Clothes, by what name or names they bee called, so founde defective: And if any maner of person or persons at any time after the saide twentieth day of September, shall deny, withstand, or withhold any Clothes, Kerseys, Dozens, Cottons, Penistones, Righley whites and Frises, or any other Cloth, by what name or names soeuer they be called, from the sayd Ouerseers, or any of them, or will not suffer them to enter into any of the Houses, Shops, roomes or other places, where any such Clothes shall bee, that then euery such person or persons so denying or withstanding, shall for the first offence forfeit and lose tenne pound, and for the second offence, twentie pound, and for the thirde offence, being thereof lawfully conuict by verdict of twelue men, and two sufficient witnesses shall stande

vpon

vpon the pillorie in the next market towne: and if any of the sayd persons so commaunded to appeare, to be made Ouerseers as aforesayd, and hauing no reasonable excuse, refuse to come, and take vpon him or them to be Ouerseers as aforesayde, that then euery such person so refusing, and hauing no reasonable excuse so to doe, shall forfeit for euery such refusing, fiue pound, the one halfe thereof to be to your most excellent Maiestie, and your successours, and the other halfe to the Justices of the Peace, or other head officer, or officers, by whose commaundement he was appointed to appeare to be Ouerseer, and the same Ouerseers so offending, to remaine in the ward of the Shiriffe, Bailiffe, or other head officer, vntill such time as he hath made payment of the forfeiture, or otherwise put in sufficient bond for the satisfaction of the same. And to the end that the sayd Clothes, Kersies, Dozens, Cottons, Penistones, Rigbley whites and Frises, or any other Clothes, by what name or names soeuer they be called, so to be viewed and searched, may be the better knowen: It is therefore enacted that the sayde Ouerseers shall fire vnto euery kinde of the Clothes aforesayd, a seale of Leade conteining the length and the weight of euery such Clothes (together with this word, Searched) which Cloth so sealed by the sayd Ouerseers, shall not be searched, tried or viewed by any other Searcher or Ouerseer, of any other Citie, Borough, Towne, Village, Parish or Hamlet, by vertue of his or their sayd office or offices, any thing in this Acte, or in any other Statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

And further, the sayd Clothiers and other Inhabitants doe humbly pray, that it may be likewise enacted, that if any person or persons, but such as are appointed, alligned and permitted by this Act, or their seruants, or deputies, doe at any time after the sayde twentieth day of September, counterfeit or set to, or willingly and wittingly take away from any the sayd Clothes, Kersies, Dozens, Cottons, Penistones, Rigbley whites and Frises, or any other cloth, by what name or names soeuer they be called, made within the Counties aforesaid, any of the seales so to be fired as aboue is recited, that then euery person so offending, shall for the first offence forfeit and lose tenne pound: and for the second offence, being thereof lawfully conuicted by the verdict of twelue men, and two sufficient witnesses, stand vpon the pillorie, & lose and forfeit to your most excellent Maiestie, your heires and successour, twentie pound: And to the end that the sayd Statutes and Lawes aforesayde may be the more effectually executed, and all stretching and straining, and falsifying of any the Clothes aforesayd taken away, It may be also enacted that euery Justice of the Peace, head Constable, or other the Ouerseers aforesayd,

shall

shall haue full power and lawfull authoritie to enter in, or vpon any the Messuages, Tenements, Houses, Buildings, Lands or grounds of any person or persons whatsoeuer, to search for any such Tenters, of what sort or kind soeuer, or any maner of ropes, rings, heads, wrinches, or other engins whatsoeuer, whereby any falshood or deceit may be vsed in or about the stretching and straining of any the sayd Clothes, Kersies, Dozens, Frises, Cottons, Penistones, Righleys, and Whites, or any other Cloth, by what name or names soeuer they be called, or any of them: And if they should finde any such Tenters of what sort or kinde soeuer, or any maner of Ropes, Rings, Heads, Wrings or Engines, they shall and may vtterly deface the same, in such sort as they cannot be imployed againe to any such vse. And if any person or persons, with whom any such shall once haue bene found, shall after that, be knowen to haue or vse any such tenter of what sort or kind soeuer, or any maner of Rope, Ring, Head, Wring, or Engine, that then they the sayd Justices, head Constables, or Ouerseers, or any of them within the seuerall precincts, shall take and sell the same to the best value thereof, and by the consent of two Justices of Peace within the same Countie, dispose the money thereof comming to the poore of that Parish where the same shall be so taken: and that vpon complaint made, or information giuen of any such Tenter, of what sort or kind soeuer, or any maner of rope, head, ring, wrench or wring, or any other engine, to any Justice of Peace, euery one of them to whom such complaint shall be made, or information giuen, shall within seuen dayes next ensuing such complaint or information giuen, repaire to the place where the same shall be so had and vsed, and then and there execute this lawe, as aforesayd, vpon the paine hereafter in this present Acte expressed: And that if any person or persons, shall withstand, or resist any such Justice of Peace or head Officers, in, or about, touching or concerning the execution of the premisses, euery such person or persons, shall forfeit and suffer, as is before limited, for resisting the Ouerseers in the search.

And if any the Justices or Justice of Peace, within the limits or bounds of his or their Commission, shall be negligent or make default in doing of any thing touching or concerning the due or true execution of this statute, or any thing therein contained, euery such Justice of peace for euery such default, shall forfeit and lose fiue pound. And that all such forfeitures as shall happen or growe by reason of this Acte, shall bee one third part thereof to such person or persons as shall bee then Ouerseers, one other third part to the vse of our soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maie-

stie,

ſtie, and one other third part to the vſe of the poore to be imployed to the vſe of the poore, in ſuch ſort as the Juſtices of peace in their Quarter Seſſions to be holden next after iudgement had, or giuen for the ſame, ſhall limit and appoint.

And that the ſayd Juſtices of Peace in their Quarter Seſſions, ſhall, and may inquire, heare and determine, euery fault or offence, made or done contrary to this preſent Acte, or any thing therein contained, except the offences committed, and forfeitures made by the Juſtices of Peace, by preſentment, bill, or information, and vpon proofe thereof made by the teſtimonie of two ſufficient witneſſes openly giuen to the Jurie, and thereupon preſentment made by the Jury to giue order for the execution of this ſtatute, and euery clauſe therein contained, and for the recouerie of the penalties aforeſayd, to the vſes aforeſayd.

And that the Juſtices of Aſſiſe, ſhall, and may inquire, heare and determine euery fault or offence, made or done by any Juſtice of Peace, contrary to this preſent Acte, in neglect of their duetie, in, or about, touching or concerning the execution of this preſent Acte, and vpon proofe thereof made by two ſufficient witneſſes, and by the preſentment of the Jurie, ſhall, and may giue order for recouerie and employment of the penalties and forfeitures by them committed and made to the vſes aforeſayd: and for default of Juſtice to be done, in maner and forme aforeſayd, by the Juſtices of Peace, or Juſtices of Aſſiſe, then the one moitie of all ſuch forfeitures to be the one halfe thereof to her Maieſtie, the other to him that will ſue for the ſame by Action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, Information, &c. in any of her Maieſties Court, or Courtes of Record at Weſtminſter. In which no wager of Law, Protection or Eſſoine, ſhall be admitted or allowed.

Prouided neuertheleſſe, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that all and euery kind of Clothes aforeſaid, by what name ſoeuer they be called, which ſhall be made after the day aforeſayd, within the Counties aforeſayd, and brought vp to the Citie of London to be ſolde there, ſhall be brought into the common Cloth market place within the ſayd Citie, commonly called Blackwel hall, to be there ſearched dry, without wetting, and out of Market times, by the ſearchers of the ſayd City, vpon paine that euery Owner of any ſuch Cloth, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch Cloth not ſo brought into the Market, fourty ſhillings, and vpon paine that euery Searcher that ſhall ſearch at any time in the Market times, to the diſturbance of the ſale of ſuch Clothes in the Market there, ſhall forfeit for euery ſuch ſearch ſo made, fiue pound: all which ſayd forfeitures ſhall be, the one moitie to the vſe of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie, her

heires

heires and successors, the other to such person or persons, as shall sue for the same by action of debt, or information, in which suite no wager of lawe, protection or essoine shall bee admitted or allowed.

An Acte for the further continuance and explanation of an Acte for the necessary relefe of Souldiers and Mariners, made in the xxxv. yeere of the Queenes Maiesties reigne that now is.

The xxj. Chapter.

WHere at the Parliament begun and holden at Westminster the xix. day of Februarie, in the xxxv. yeere of the reigne of our most gracious soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiestie that nowe is, and there continued vntill the dissolution thereof, being the tenth of Aprill in the same yeere, an Act was made, intituled, An Acte for the necessary relefe of Souldiers and Mariners: Bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the foresaid Act, & euery Article, clause, and sentence therein conteined, not altered by this Acte, shall be continued and endure in force and effect, vntill the ende of the next Parliament: And forasmuch as the assessement and rate appointed by the said last Act, vpon euery seuerall parish in euery seuerall Countie, in regard the number of Souldiers in some Countie is greater, then in some other, seemeth very small, and not sufficient to extende to euery such poore Souldier a competent pension, but that hee that hath bene appointed to a pension of xx li. a yeere, hath bene constrained to take fiue pound, and so ratably for lesser pensions:

Bee it therefore declared, explaned and enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that it shall and may be lawful, to, and for the Justices of peace, at their quarter Sessions, or the more part of them there being, in all Counties and places within this Realme, within their seuerall limits & diuisions, where they

they shall thinke that the sayd former Act hath not prouided the meanes, for the releife of the Souldiers and Mariners appointed to be releeued by the sayd former Acte, and not otherwise, to rate and taxe such further summes of money vpon euery parish within their seuerall limits, for the better releife of those Souldiers and Mariners, as they shall thinke fit & conuenient, so as no parish be rated aboue the sum of viii.d. nor vnder the summe of two pence, weekely to bee payed, and so as the weekely taration of the parishes in any Countie, where there shall be aboue fiftie parishes, amount not aboue the rate of foure pence, for euery parish in the same Countie, And that the same summes so to be rated and euery of them, shall be assessed, collected, leuied, payed and distributed, by the persons, and in maner and forme as is prouided and set forth by the sayd former Act, vnder such and the like paines and penalties as are appointed or set forth by the same former Acte, And that all forfeitures to be forfeited by any Treasurer, Collector, Constable, Churchwarden or other person, for any cause mentioned in the said former act, or in this act, shall be imployed together with the Locke to be remaining, in any of the sayd Treasurers hands, to the charitable vses expressed and appointed in and by the sayd former statute, & to none other: And that the sayd releife shall be giuen to such souldiers and mariners out of the county or place where they were pressed, so farre forth as the taxation limited by this Act will extend, And if the whole taxation there, be already imployed according to the meaning of this Act, or that they be, or shall not be yet men, then in the place where they were borne, or last inhabited by the space of three yeres, at his or their election.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that if the sayd rate shall be thought, not to be sufficient for the releife of such souldiers & mariners as shall be to be releeued within the Citie of London, that then it shall be lawfull for the Maior, Recorder and Aldermen of London, or the more part of them, to rate and taxe such reasonable taxe, summe or summes of money for the sayd releife as shall be to them thought fit and conuenient, So as such summe and summes of money so to be rated do not exceed iij.s. weekly out of any parish, and so as in the totall, the same shall not exceed viii.d. weekely out of euery Parish one with another within the sayd Citie and the liberties thereof.

Be it further declared and enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the Iustices of peace of euery Countie within this Realme, within their seuerall limits, at their Quarter Sessions, or the more part of them there assembled, shall from henceforth haue power and authoritie, yearely to elect, nominate and appoint, of themselues or other sufficient men of the same Countie, valued

by

by yeere in the Subsidie booke at ten pounds in landes, or fortie pound in goods at the least, treasurers of the said collection, which treasurers so in euery county to be chosen, shall continue, do, performe, and giue vp their charge and account, in such sort, maner and forme, and for such time as is set forth by the sayd former Act, vnder such and the like paines and penalties, as are by the sayd former Act appointed in that behalfe:

Be it likewise explaned, and enacted by authoritie aforesayd, that the Justices of peace in euery County of this Realme of England, within their seuerall limits at their quarter Sessions, or the more part of them, then there assembled, may vpon any iust cause, reuoke, diminish, or alter any portion or portions of reliefe assigned or granted to any such Souldier or Mariner, from time to time, according to their discretion, And where it is founde by experience, that the pety Constables and Churchwardens of parishes bee remisse and negligent in collecting of the summes of money taxed for the reliefe aforesayd, and in making payment therof, and that the penaltie of ten shillings, expressed in the sayd former Act, extended not, but to the Churchwardens onely, and was too small a penalty to be inflicted for their default, Therefore it is explained & enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the Churchwardens and Constables of euery Parish, shall ioyne in the collection and payment ouer to the high Constables, as is set forth in the sayd former Act, of the sayd summes to be taxed in their Parish, and that the sayd Churchwardens and Constables ioyntly and seuerally shall haue like authority and meanes, to leuy, collect, and gather the summes to be taxed by this act, as they or either of them had to leuy the summes appointed by the sayd former Act: And if any pety Constable or Churchwarden, his executours or administratours, shall faile to make payment in forme as is set forth by the sayd former Acte, then euery pety Constable and Churchwarden, his executors or administrators so offending, shall forfeit the summe of twenty shillings, to be leuied and imployed, in forme as the penalties, in and by the sayd former Act expressed, are appointed to be leuied and imployed.

¶ An act for the eſtabliſhing of the Biſhopricke of Norwich, and the poſſeſſions of the ſame againſt a certaine pretended concealed title, made thereunto.

(***)

The xxij. Chapter.

WHere in the xxvii. yeere of the reigne of the late King of famous memorie, King Henry the eight, it was enacted by authoritie of Parliament, that ſuch perſon as ſhould then next after bee Biſhop of the See of Norwich, beeing then voyde, and his ſucceſſours Biſhops of the ſaide See, ſhould haue and enioy vnited and knit to the ſayde Biſhopricke, the Monaſterie of S. Benets, in the county of Norfolke, and all the poſſeſſions of the ſame: And where William Rugge was next Biſhop of the ſaid See, and by force of the ſaide Acte was ſeiſed to him and his ſucceſſours in fee ſimple, of, and in the ſaide Monaſterie, and the poſſeſſions of the ſame: And afterward William by the name of William by the permiſſion of God Biſhop of Norwich, true and vndoubted Patron of the Hoſpitall of S. Giles in Norwich, and Nicholas Sharton Maſter or Gardian of the ſaid Hoſpitall, and the brethren of the ſame by their deede, bearing date the firſt day of March in the firſt yeere of the late King Edward the firſt, and in due fourme of Lawe acknowledged and inrolled, did giue, graunt and confirme to the ſaid King Edward the firſt, his Heires and Succeſſours the ſaide Hoſpitall, and the poſſeſſions and hereditaments belonging to the ſame, as by the ſayde deede and inrolment thereof may appeare: By force whereof the ſayde King Edwarde the firſt was of the ſayde Hoſpitall, and the poſſeſſions of the ſame, ſeiſed in his Demeſne as of Fee in the right of his Crowne of Englande: And ſo ſeiſed, diſpoſed

disposed of the same, as to his Highnes did seeme good, euer since which sayd grant, and since the sayd Statute made in the sayd xxvii. yere of King Henrie the eight, the sayd Bishop of Norwich and his successours haue had and inioyed the sayde Bishoprieke, and the said late Monasterie of S. Benets, and all the possessions and hereditaments late belonging to the same Monasterie or Bishoprieke, and haue and yet do mainteine their estates, of and by the reuenues of the same, and thereout of haue euer since payd vnto King Edward the first, Queene Mary, and to the Queenes Maiesty that now is, & yet do pay vnto her Maiesty First fruits, Tenthes and Subsidies, as all other the Bishops of the Realme haue done, and haue demised, let and set diuers the possessions of the sayd Bishoprieke, late the possessions of the said late Monasterie to our souereigne Lady the Queenes Maiesty, & to sundry others for diuers estates, interests, and termes of yeeres, which sayde interests are by many seuerall conueyances passed from hand to hand to very many of her Maiesties dutifull Subiects, whose whole liuelyhood, or a great part therof dependeth thereypon: yet certeine persons of a greedy & couetous desire to inrich themselues, haue to the great deceit of her Highnesse, to the impeachment of the sayd Bishoprieke, & to the vniust disturbance of the Bishops of the same See, their tenants & farmers, obteined of her Maiesty (little suspecting their euill intention) a grant in fee farme by her Letters Patents, bearing date the second day of August in the xxvii. yeere of her happie reigne, of all or the most part of the possessions of the said Bishoprieke vnder the name of a cottage, and of all lands, tenements, tithes and hereditaments, with the appurtenances within the Deanries of Fleg, Brooke, Wayham, Blofield, Repes, and Deepwade, or any of them in the county of Norfolke, to the late monastery of S. Benets of Hulme belonging & apperteining at or vnder the yerely rent only of xl.s. by yere, as by the sayd Letters patents may appeare, pretending now that the said possessions of the said Bishoprieke, which were as aforesayd, first the possessions of the sayd Monastery, were by the said William late Bishop of Norwich, by some general words conueyed to king Edward the first, his Heires and Successours by the aforesayd deed, dated the first day of March in the first yere of his reigne: whereas indeed he the sayd Bishop ioyned with the sayd Master and brethren, as Patron of the sayd Hospitall onely, to strengthen the sayd graunt of the sayd Hospitall, and the possessions thereof, and not intending any way to touch any the possessions of the sayd Bishoprieke. Which sayde graunt being so indirectly against the gracious meaning of our sayd Souereigne Lady, and without consideration other then as aforesayd obteined, they the sayde Concealers haue conueyed

the sayde premisses, or some part thereof vnto others not ignorant of the sayde fraud and ill practise, who haue by colour of the sayd pretensed title, attempted to trouble the possession of diuers the Tenants and Farmers of the sayd Bishopricke: For remedie whereof, and because it is most manifest, that neither the sayd William late Bishop by the sayd deed, made in the sayd first yeere of the reigne of King Edward the first, did meane to giue or graunt, or the sayde King Edward the first thereby to haue or take any part of the possessions aforesayd, of the sayd Bishopricke, neither yet her Maiestie tooke any knowledge of any such pretended title, neither meant to passe any such to the sayd Concealers, and yet some trouble may arise by colour of the sayd pretensed title:

Bee it therefore enacted by our sayd Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayde deed dated the first day of March, in the sayd first yeere of the reigne of the sayde King Edward the first, shall be taken, construed and adiudged, not to haue conueyed to the sayd King, his Heires and Successours any Manours, Lands, Tenements, Seruices, Rents, Rectories, Tithes, Aduowsons, Liberties, or Hereditaments whatsoeuer of the sayde late Monasterie of Saint Benets, alias Saint Benets of Hulme, or of the sayd Bishopricke, or belonging thereunto or to either of them: but that the same and euery part thereof shalbe deemed and adiudged to haue remained, continued and bene in the sayd William then Bishop of the sayd See, and his Successours, and shall at all times for euer hereafter remaine, continue, and be, and so be adiudged to remaine, continue, and be in the now Bishop of the sayd See, & his Successors for euer, of such and the like estate, and in such maner, forme and condition to all intents, constructions and purposes, as if the sayd deed had neuer bene had ne made.

Prouided that this Acte shall not extend to the sayd nowe or late Hospitall, or any Landes, Tenements, Rents, and Hereditaments, goods, chattels, rights, or credits, nowe or late belonging to the same, nor to the patronage thereof, nor to any thing whereof, or whereto the sayde late Master or Gardian, and brethren of the sayd late Hospitall, were seised, possed, or intituled, but that the sayd deede as to the same and euerie part thereof shall be good and effectuall in Lawe to all intents and purposes, as if this Acte had neuer beene had, nor made, (Any thing aforesayd to the contrarie notwithstanding) Sauing to all person and persons, bodies politike and corporate, their Heires and Successours, executours, administratours

ſtratours and aſſignes, other then the ſaide late King Edward the firſt, Queene Mary, the Queenes Maieſtie that nowe is, their and euery their heires, ſucceſſours and aſſignes, claiming any the ſayde poſſeſſions of the ſaide late Monaſterie, or of the ſaide Biſhoprike by force, vertue, or colour of the ſaide deede, made to the ſaide late King Edward the firſt, all eſtates, intereſts, rights, titles, claimes, conditions, ſeruices, rents and demaunds whatſoeuer, as if this Acte had neuer bene had or made.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted, that all and ſinguler Statutes, Recognizances, Bondes, Couenants, and agreements, heretofore had or made, to or with the ſaide Patentees in the ſaide Letters Patents named or any of them, or to or with any other perſon or perſons claiming by, from, or vnder them or any of them, being parties or priuie to the ſaide practiſe or fraude, for or concerning any of the ſaide landes, tenements, or hereditaments, nowe, or heretofore parcell of the ſaide Biſhoprike ſhall be vtterly voyde, for any matter or thing touching or concerning onely the ſame landes, tenements, and hereditaments, or any part thereof, nowe or heretofore parcell of the ſayd Biſhoprike.

An acte for the repairing of the Bridges of Newport and Carlion in the County of Monmouth.

The xxxij. Chapter.

IN most humble wise beseecheth your most excellent Maiestie, the inhabitants of the greatest part of Southwales: That whereas a certaine great bridge of timber called Newport bridge, is standing ouer the Riuer of Vske, in the Countie of Monmouth, and is, and of long time hath bene the meetest, & most necessary passage & high way, that leadeth into the parts of Southwales, and out of the same to London, Bristowe, and other parts of England, and is of late fallen to great ruine and decay, and likely dayly (not repaired) to become not passable, whereby the saide high way shall bee from henceforth vtterly taken away, to the great hinderance and hurt of a great multitude of your Highnesse Subiects, trauailing into those parts: And whereas also, there is one other great Bridge of Timber, called Carlions Bridge, standing ouer the said Riuer of Vske, in the foresaid Countie of Monmouth, And is a most necessary passage and high way, for al the Inhabitants of the saide Countie of Monmouth, and others your Maiesties Subiects trauailing into those parts: which Bridge hauing nothing to maintaine the same, is likewise of late fallen to great ruine and decay, and is likely dayly (not repaired) to fall, to the great hinderance and hurt of a great multitude of your Maiesties Subiects trauailing into those parts: And whereas one Acte of Parliament was made in the two and twentieth yeere of the reigne of our late Souereigne Lorde of famous memorie, King Henry the eight your Highnesse most renowmed late father, Intituled, An Acte concerning repairing and amending of Bridges in high wayes, In which Acte, among other things it is enacted, That if any part of any decayed Bridge happen

happen to be within any limites of any Citie, or Towne corporate, and part without, and part within any Riding, and part within another, Or if part be within one Shire, Riding, Citie, or Towne corporate, and the other part thereof to be in another Shire, Riding, Citie, or Towne corporate, That then in euery such case, the Inhabitants of the Shires, Ridings, Cities, or Townes corporate, shall bee charged and chargeable to amend, make, and repaire, such part and portion of such Bridges so decayed, as shall lye and bee within the limites of the Shire, Riding, or Towne corporate, wherein they bee inhabiting at the time of the said decayes, as by the said Acte amongst other things more plainely doeth and may appeare: Yet neuertheless, for that at the time of the making of the foresaide Statute, the foresayde Townes of Newport and Carlion, nor any of them, were not as then united and annexed to the saide Countie of Monmouth, But sithence in the seuen and twentieth yeere of the saide late King Henry the eight, by force of one Acte, Intituled, An Act for Lawes and Justice to be ministred in Wales, in like forme as it is in this Realme, And now by reason of certaine wordes contained in the saide last Acte, as also by reason of the great pouertie of the Inhabitants of the saide Townes of Newport and Carlion, diuers questions, ambiguities, and doubts haue risen, and doe daily arise and growe, howe, and by what meanes the foresaid Bridges shall be repaired, amended, or newe made, And for that no person or persons certaine, or body politique is, or are chargeable for the repairing of the same Bridges, or either of them: For declaration and explanation whereof, and for remedy in the premisses to be had,

That it may be enacted by your Highnesse, and by the consent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons assembled in this present Parliament, and by the authoritie of the same, That the Inhabitants in the Shire, and Countie of Monmouth, shall stand for euermore chargeable for the maintenance, repairing, amending, and newe making of the foresayde Bridges of Newport and Carlion, and either of them, when and as often as neede shall require: And that for the assessement, rating, collection, gathering, and imploying of the moneyes thereupon to bee spent, such order and direction shall and may be obserued and kept, as is appointed by the foresaid Acte, made in the two and twentieth yeere of the saide King Henry the eight, for repairing of Bridges in high wayes, and for the more speedy performance of the premisses, and preuenting of further losse and charges.

That it may likewise bee enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that if the Justices of Peace of the foresaide Shire, and Countie

of

of Monmouth, or any of them, doe make any default in the not appointing, executing, and obseruing the like order for the repairing of the said two bridges of Newport and Carlion, as by the said Act in the two and twentieth yere of King Henry the eight, and by this Statute is limited, expressed and declared, for the assessement, collection, and imployment of the moneyes so to be collected, according to the meaning of the said Acts, by the space of three moneths next after this present Session of Parliament: That then they and euery of them, being resident and inhabiting within the said Shire of Monmouth, shall forfeit for such default the summe of ten pounds a piece, to be recouered before the Queenes Maiesties Counsel in the Marches of Wales by information, to be employed to and for the vse and reparation of the foresaid bridges of Newport and Carlion.

Prouided alwayes that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to giue power or authoritie to the Justices of Peace of the said County, to charge any towne or townes corporate within the said Countie, that are already by Lawe bound to amende, repaire, or reedifie any Bridges ouer any maine Riuers or streames within the saide Countie, with any contribution towardes the amending, repairing, or reedifying of the bridges in this Act mentioned, other then the Townes of Newport and Carlion. Any matter or thing in this saide Act mentioned, or in the saide Acte had and made in the xxii. yeere of King Henry the eight, in this present Acte mentioned, to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

An

An Acte for the erecting and building of a bridge ouer the Riuer of Wie at VVilton vpon VVie, neere the Towne of Rosse in the Countie of Hereford.

The xxiiij. Chapter.

WHereas the Queenes Maiesties Towne or Borough of Rosse in the County of Hereford is an ancient and great market Towne, aswell of all kinde of Cattell as of Corne, and many other commodities, hauing in it yeerely foure very great Faires there holden, and is also a very great thorowfare, passage or port way from a great part of the sayd Countie of Hereford, and of the Counties of Monmoth, Brecon, Carmarthen, Pembroke, and most part of all South wales, to the Citie of London, and other parts of England: And whereas the common great portway leading from the parts aforesayd, towards the sayd Towne, leadeth thorow the Riuer of Wie, at Wilton vpon Wie, in the sayd County of Hereford, neere the sayd Towne of Rosse, which Riuer the most part of the Winter time, and at all other times of land floud is very furious and dangerous, and with a small raine doth suddenly swell and rise vp: At which times, although a Boat, and sometimes two Boats, of good burthen, are there vsed and imployed, to passe men, horses and cattell ouer the same Riuer: Yet the multitude of her Maiesties louing Subiects, occasioned to passe that way from time to time is so great, as that the same Boats haue not sufficed, neither will suffice to passe, cary or transport her Maiesties said Subiects, their horses, cattel, and other cariages there, ouer the same Riuer in conuenient time, whereby many great inconueniences and mischieues haue happened, and do dayly happen to sundry her Maiesties sayd subiects at the sayd passage, as namely the passage Boat there hath beene often so much ouercharged with multitude of people, that the same hath sunke with the sayd people in the sayd Riuer, where, thirty

or sortie of her Maiesties subiects not long since haue bin drowned, and vtterly perished at once, and many others of them haue escaped by swimming, but very hardly with their liues, and at other times the armes and legges of diuers others her Maiesties sayd subiects haue bene broken, and men, women, and children with the preasse of the people to get into the sayd Boat, bene daily troden downe into the sayd Riuer, and many times troden vnder the feet of men & horses, and also cattell & horses often haue bene there drowned and spoiled, to the great losse, terror, and imminent perill of such as haue occasion to passe that way, and to the great hinderance and impouerishing of the sayd Towne, and of the Countrey thereabouts adioyning thereunto: And forasmuch as the like mischiefs, misfortunes and dangers would be hereafter preuented, if a conuenient Bridge were there, at Wilton aforesayd, made, erected and builded ouer the same Riuer, and for that the most part of the inhabitants of the sayd County of Hereford, with such assistance as they can procure from other Countreyes, for the auoiding of the mischiefes, dangers and inconueniences aforesayd, are very willing to take vpon them the erecting and building thereof, which is a very charitable and good worke,

Be it therefore enacted and established by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that a conuenient Bridge of Stone or Timber, or both, shall be made, set vp, erected and builded at Wilton aforesayd, ouer the sayd Riuer of Wie, by the inhabitants of the sayd Countie of Hereford, in such place there, as by the Iustices of Peace of the sayd Countie of Hereford, or by any three of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, to be nominated by the Iustices of Peace in the sayd Countie, or the more part of them in their generall quarter Sessions, after the end of this Session of Parliament to be holden, shalbe appointed: And to the intent that ouerlong delay may not be vsed in setting forwards and effecting of so necessarie and so charitable a worke, and also that competent summes of money may be collected and leuied for the defraying of the charges therof: And also that the inhabitants of the sayd County of Hereford may haue all conuenient assistance in that behalfe: Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that the same Bridge shall be wholly made, erected, builded and finished within the space of seuen yeeres next after the end, dissolution or prorogation of this present Parliament, vpon paine of forfeiture of one hundreth poundes, for euery yeere after the end of the sayd seuen yeeres, that the sayd worke or Bridge shall happen to be vnfinished, and vnperformed: The one moitie

whereof

whereof to be payd to the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires or ſucceſſors by the inhabitants of the ſaide County of Hereford, and the other moitie thereof to him or them that will ſue for the ſame in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courtes of Record, by Action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no Eſſoine, Protection, or wager of Lawe ſhall bee admitted or allowed, And for the ſpeedy leuying of all ſuch ſummes of money as ſhall bee neceſſary or requiſite in this behalfe: Bee it hereby likewiſe enacted by the authoritie aforeſaide, that the Juſtices of Peace of the ſaide Countie of Hereford, or any foure, three, or two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, out of the liberties of the Citie of Hereford, in their ſeuerall diuiſions to be nominated or agreed on by the Juſtices of Peace of the ſaide Countie, or the more part of them, in their generall quarter Seſſions, ſhall hereby haue full power and authoritie at all times hereafter, and from time to time as often as neede ſhall require, vntill the ſayde Bridge ſhall bee fully made, erected and builded, to rate, taxe and aſſeſſe the ſaide Countie of Hereford, with the ſeuerall Hundreds, and euery Towne corporate, Pariſh, Village, and Hamlet, within the ſame (other then the ſaide Citie of Hereford) and euery Inhabitant and dweller within euery or any of the ſayde Hundreds, Townes corporate, Villages and Hamlets (other then the ſayde Citie) to ſuch reaſonable ſumme and ſummes of money, as to them the ſayde Juſtices ſo nominated as aforeſaide, ſhall bee thought fit and conuenient, And that the Juſtices of Peace of the ſaide Countie of Hereford, or the more part of them, at their quarter Seſſions ſhall at all and euery time and times hereafter haue full power and authoritie by this preſent Acte, to nominate and appoint ſuch perſon and perſons as they ſhall thinke fit, to collect and gather the ſaide ſeuerall ſummes, and that ſuch perſon and perſons as the ſaide Juſtices ſo ſhall appoint for the gathering and leuying thereof, ſhall haue hereby full power and authoritie by way of diſtreſſe, vpon denyall, refuſall, or non payment, to leuy the ſame, and to make ſale of ſuch diſtreſſes, according to the Statute, Intituled, An Acte concerning repairing and amending of Bridges in high wayes, made at the Parliament holden by prorogation at Weſtminſter the ſixteenth day of January, in the two and twentieth yeere of the reigne of our late dread Soueraigne Lorde, King Henry the eight, and the ſame money ſo to bee leuied, to be deliuered ouer, and payed to the ſaide Juſtices of Peace, or to any two of them, whereof one to bee of the Quorum, the ſame two Juſtices to bee nominated by the Juſtices of Peace of the ſaide Countie, in their generall quarter Seſſions, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, as the

ſaid

ſaid two Juſtices ſo nominated ſhall appoint, who ſhall employ the ſame with as much ſpeede as may bee for the purpoſe aforeſaid: And if any perſon or perſons within the ſaid County of Hereford, who ſhall be taxed or rated to pay any ſumme or ſummes of money in forme aforeſayd, doe refuſe the payment thereof, or otherwiſe withſtand their diſtreſſes, Or if any other that ſhall be charged, to taſke, rate, gather, leuie, or pay ouer any the moneyes aforeſaid, ſhall refuſe, withſtand, deny or impugne, to accompliſh the order or cõmandement of the ſayd Juſtices of the ſayd County of Hereford, or any two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum in that behalfe, then euery ſuch perſon and perſons ſhall be impriſoned without baile or mainepriſe, by the diſcretion of the ſayd Juſtices or any two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum, vntill ſuch time as they and euery of them ſo offending, ſhal be conformable to performe and abide the order of the ſaid Juſtices or any two of them, whereof one to be of the Quorum for their ſayd offences.

And moreouer, Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that if the ſayd Juſtices, or any one of them, within their ſeuerall limits, hauing receiued any ſumme or ſummes of money aforeſayd, towardes the erecting and making of the ſayd Bridge, doe deteine the ſame or any part thereof in his or their handes, or doe not imploy the ſame with all conuenient ſpeede as aforeſayde but ſhall vſe it to his or their owne priuate profites, commodities, or behookes, to the hinderance of the ſayde worke, that then euery ſuch Juſtice of the Peace ſo offending, for euery ſuch default, ſhall forfeit and loſe the ſumme of one hundred poundes, One moitie whereof ſhall be imployed toward the building and repairing of the ſayde Bridge, And the other moitie to him or them that will ſue for the ſame, in any of the Queenes Maieſties Courts of Record by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoine, protection, or wager of Lawe ſhall be admitted or allowed. And for the better aſſiſtance of the ſaid Inhabitants of the ſaid Countie of Hereford, to defray the charges of the ſayd worke:

Be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that it ſhall and may be lawfull to and for all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons of the ſayd Countie of Hereford, as by the ſayde Juſtices of the ſayde Countie, or the more part of them in their generall quarter Seſſions, ſhall be nominated or appointed, to aſke, receiue and take, of any of the Queenes Maieſties ſubiects within the principalitie of Wales, and the Marches of the ſame, all ſuch ſumme and ſummes of money as they or any of them without compulſion, will willingly giue towardes the building and erecting of the ſayd Bridge, The ſame ſumme and ſummes of money to bee

paide

payd ouer by the sayd person or persons so by the sayd Iustices to be appointed as aforesayd, and to be imployed as aforesayd, towards the sayd worke vpon such paines and penalties as before hereby is limited: And whereas Charles Bridges Esquire is Owner of the Lordship or Manour of Wilton aforesayd, and by reason thereof (although at all times, when the sayd riuer riseth not with land flood, all men may and do freely passe thorow the sayd River, being an High or Port way, at their wils and pleasures, yet hee the sayd Charles hath an yeerely rent of such persons as by his demise do keepe the Boats vpon the sayd passage, and also is Owner of the Soyle, where the fittest place to fasten, make and erect the same Bridge is thought to bee) which yeerely rent, or profit, now the sayd Charles Bridges shall lose, by reason of the sayd Bridge: And forasmuch as the erecting and building of the same Bridge, shall or may stand to small purpose, if prouision for repairing and mainteining thereof from time to time, and as often as need shall require, bee not had and duely considered of:

Be it therefore enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that from and after the time of the making and finishing of the sayd bridge, from time to time, and at all times for euer then after, Pontage shall be payed, leuied and taken, at the sayd Bridge in maner and fourme following and not otherwise, videlicet, euery person or persons that shall driue any waine, Carre, or Cart loaden ouer the sayd Bridge, shall pay for euery such waine, Carre, or Cart so by him or them to bee driuen ouer the same Bridge, two pence, and euery one that shall lead or driue any horse or horses loaden with any packe, or any sheepe or other beasts of what kind soeuer ouer the sayde Bridge, shall pay for euery such horse and packe, one penie, and for euery tenne sheepe or vpwards to the number of twenty, two pence, and for twentie sheepe three pence, and for euery fiue beastes of all other kinde, to the number of twentie, two pence, and for euery twentie beastes fiue pence, and so proportionably for all horses and packes, waines, Carres, Carts loaden, Sheepe and other cattell, according to the same rate, which Pontage shall be collected and gathered yeerely as followeth, videlicet, That two such sufficient Burgesses, of the sayd Towne of Rosse, with two such sufficient Freeholders of the sayd Countie of Hereford, as shall be yeerely elected and nominated by the Iustices of Peace of the sayd Countie of Hereford, or the more part of them, and by the Steward of the sayd Towne of Rosse for the time being, or his Deputie, at the generall Sessions of the Peace, to be yeerely holden for the sayd Countie of Hereford, next after the feast of Saint Michael the Archangel, to be Collectors of the same Pontage, and the

deputie, and deputies of the same two Burgesses, and two Freeholders as aforesayd, and euery one or moe of them, shal haue full power and authority hereby from the time of the same election, for one whole yeere then next following, and so vntill two other Burgesses, and two other Freeholders shall be elected and chosen to the same office of Collectours in forme aforesayd, to collect, gather, and receiue the sayd Pontage at the sayd Bridge, after the rate aforesayd. And if any shall denie, refuse, or impugne the payment thereof, then that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the sayd Collectors, and to & for euery or any of them, and the deputie and deputies of them, and of euery of them for the time being, to take such Oxen, Horses, Sheepe and other Cattell, or as much of them as they shall thinke fit, as any person or persons so denying, refusing, or impugning to pay, shall driue or leade, or offer to driue or leade ouer the sayd Bridge, into the custodie of them the sayd Collectours, or their Deputies, as aforesayd, and the same to deteine and keepe as a distresse in common Pound, vntill the same Pontage after the rate aforesayd, shall be fully satisfied and payed, And that they the sayde Collectours so as aforesayd, to bee yeerely elected and chosen, shall out of the issues and profits of the same Pontage, pay yeerely to the sayd Charles Bridges, his heires and assignes, the summe of tenne poundes of lawfull money of England, at the feast of Saint Michael the Archangell for euer, which sayde summe of ten pounds, he the sayd Charles Bridges, his heires and assignes, shall and may sue for, haue and recouer against the sayd Collectours for their time, or the survivor or survivors of them, if any of them happen to die, or against the heires, executours or administrators of them, or of any of them, in any of her maiesties Courts of Record, by action of Debt, Bill, Plaint, or Information, wherein no essoine, protection, or wager of Law shalbe admitted or allowed. And moreouer, they the sayd Collectours and their deputies, shall yerely from time to time for euer hereafter, at such time or times, as they or any of them shall be thereunto required, at or after the end of one yere next after their sayd election, by the sayd Justices of Peace, and by the steward of the sayd Towne or Borough of Rolle for the time being, or his deputy, or by any two of them, whereof one of the said Justices to be one, as aforesayd, before the sayd Justices, or before one or more of them, to be nominated by the Justices of the sayd county in their quarter Sessions, and before the Steward or his deputie, make and yeeld vp a true and perfect accompt vpon their othes, of all the issues and profits of the Pontage of the sayd Bridge, for the time of the sayd accomptants; vpon which accompt the sayd summe of tenne pounds to be yerely payed to the sayd Charles Bridges his

heires

heires and assignes shalbe allowed to the said accomptants. And all such summe and summes of money as the sayd accomptants shall disburse, in or about the reparations of the sayd Bridge, and the Cawseys thereunto adioyning, or in and about the reparations of any other Bridges or Cawseys in the sayd County of Heref. by warrant from the sayde Justices, at their quarter Sessions, or in, or about any of them, and reasonable allowance to the same accomptants for them and their Deputies for their trauailes and paines, in collection of the same Pontage, and twentie shillings yeerely to be payed to the Steward of the sayd Towne or Borough, or his Deputie for the time being, for his paines in hearing and determining of the same accompt, shall be to them allowed vpon their said accompt. And further vpon the determination of euery such accompt, the said accomptants shall pay ouer all such summe and summes of money, as shall bee thereupon found to remaine in the handes of the sayde accomptants of the same their collection, to the new Collectours for the time being, to remaine in their hands as a stocke, towards the reparation of the said Bridge and Cawsey, and of any other Bridge or Cawsey in the sayd Countie of Hereford, to be disbursed and imployed according to the order of the sayd Justices, in their quarter Sessions. And if any person or persons which shall be elected by the sayd Justices and Steward, or his Deputie, to be Collectour or Collectours, as aforesayd, refuse to take vpon him or them the same office, or being Collector or Collectors, shall misdemeane him or themselues in the sayde office, or being called to accompt as aforesayde, shall refuse to yeelde the same, or accompting, as aforesayd, shall misdemeane him or themselues in the same accompt, or shal refuse to pay, or not pay all such summe and summes of money, vpon the determination of the same accompt, as shall fall out vpon the same accompt, to remaine in the custodie of the said accomptants, vpon euery such accompt as aforesaid:

Be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that then and so often it shall be lawfull heereby to the sayde Justices of Peace of the sayd Countie in their quarter Sessions, or the most part of them, to imprison euery such Collector or Collectors, and their Deputies, and euery or any of them, so refusing, misdemeaning themselues, not accompting, or not paying, without baile or mainprise, vntill he or they so offending, shall performe the order of the sayd Justices. And also that euery such Collector and Collectors, and their Deputies, and euery of them so offending, shall forfeit and lose for euery such contempt and offence, the summe of fiue poundes of lawfull money of England, to bee imployed to the vse of the sayde Bridge, to be built as afore-

said, and to bee leuied by the other Collectors succeeding, by distresse and sale thereof, if the saide summe of fiue poundes bee not payde within foure dayes next after the taking of the saide distresse.

Prouided neuertheless, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and euery person and persons, owners or occupiers of any Landes or tenements in the saide Countie of Hereford, which doe yeerely pay any Corne, Graine or other profite in certaintie, in respect of the same Landes or tenements to the keeper of the saide passage, for their passage ouer the same Riuer, & their heires and assignes of the same Lands and tenements, shall bee free and discharged of payment of the Pontage aforesaide: So alwayes as they, and euery of them, shall yeerely pay to the saide Collectors for the time being, to bee accompted for, and imployed as aforesaid, such and so much Corne and Graine, and other profits as vsually haue bene payd to the keepers of the saide passage, by the occupiers of the said Landes and tenements, in respect of the same Landes or tenements. For which Corne and Graine, and other profits so yeerely to be payd or receiued by the saide Collectors, the said Collectors, and euery of them for their time, shall duely accompt, as aforesaid, in forme aforesaide, vpon the paines and penalties aforesaid.

An

An Act for the enlarging of the ſtatute made for following Huye and Crye *in the xxvij. yeere of your Maieſties reigne, in ſome* ſort to relieue the Inhabitants of the ſmall Hundred of Beynerſhe, *alias* Benherſt, in caſes where they are in no voluntary default, and yet are or ſhall be charged by the ſame Statute, and by the two ancient Statutes, the one made the xiij. yeere of King Edward the firſt, the other in the xxviij. yere of King Edward the third, for repreſſing of Robberies.

The xxv. Chapter.

IN moſt humble wiſe beſeecheth your moſt excellent Maieſtie, the poore inhabitants of the Hundred of Beynerſhe, alias Benhurſt within the Countie of Berk. That whereas the ſaide Hundred doeth conſiſt onely of fiue ſmall villages, and three ſmall Quillets or Hamlets, and hath lying through it two great Roade high wayes, the one leading from London to Henley vpon Thames, the other from London to Reading, and either of them at the leaſt three miles in length, within the great Wooddie ground called the Thicket. And no one of the ſame villages ſtandeth vpon, or adioyning to either of the ſame wayes, but lye diſperſedly farre from the ſame. Neither haue the Inhabitants of the ſame Hundred any open or common fieldes, either arable or other, adioyning or lying neere to ſuch parts of the ſame wayes (within the ſaid Thicket) as are moſt apt for Robberies to be done, whereby they may haue their ſeruants or workemen labouring within the view of the ſame wayes, to take notice of the Robberies done, and therefore the ſaide inhabitants cannot well haue any Speedie notice or intelligence of any Robberie which ſhall be there committed, vnleſſe the partie or parties robbed, ſhould

ſhould giue the ſame vnto them, And the ſeuerall lengths and maner of the lying of the ſame waies are ſuch, as al the able men of the ſame ſmall Hundred, cannot ſo watch the ſame ſeuerall wayes, as that thereby robberies may be preuented, And where as alſo, notice of ſuch robberies, as haue bene of late yeeres done there, hath bene (for the moſt part) giuen by the partie robbed, at the Towne of Maidenhead, which is out of that Hundred, and three miles diſtant from the aforeſaide theeuiſh places in the thicket, where the robberies are moſt vſually done, And yet vpon ſuch notice of robberies giuen at Maidenhead aforeſaid, (being out of the Hundred) there hath bene lately (within one yere) the ſumme of fiue ſcore and fifteene pounde recouered vpon the aforeſaid Statutes againſt the ſame ſmall Hundred of Beynerth alias Benherſt, which had no notice of the ſame Robberies, whereby many of the poore inhabitants thereof, haue bene, and are vtterly impouerished, to the vtter ruine and ouerthrowe of them, their wiues and children, and many other the like extremities may (by the aforeſaide Statutes) fall vpon them, though it lyeth not in their power (as well for want of notice as otherwiſe) to performe the ſame Statutes, So as the Inhabitants thereof are like to bee generally impouerished, or inforced to remoue their dwellings into ſome other Hundred, without ſome reliefe ſhall be for them in that behalfe prouided: That it may be Inacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that the Inhabitants of the ſaide Hundred of Beynerth alias Benherſt, ſhal and may to their owne proper vſe in the name of the Clearke of the Peace of the ſaid County of Berk. recouer, haue, and leuie all ſuch ſummes of money, coſtes and damages, as hereafter ſhall be recouered or leuied, of, or againſt them, by the aforeſaide Statutes or any of them, againſt the Inhabitants or reſiants of euery or any ſuch Hundred, with the Franchiſes within the precincts thereof, wherin negligence, fault, or defect of ſuch purſuit and freſh ſuit (as by the ſaid Statute of the xxvii. yere of your Maieſties reigne is appointed to be made) ſhall happen to be, after notice giuen, or Huy and Cry brought to the ſame Inhabitants or reſiants or any of them, of or vpon any Robbery, which ſhall be at any time hereafter done, within the ſaid Hundred of Beynerth alias Benherſt, And that this preſent Act ſhall giue as full power and authoritie in all reſpects, to the Inhabitants of the ſaid Hundred of Beynerth alias Benherſt, (in the name of the Clerke of the Peace of the ſaid County) for recouery, hauing, and leuying of all the ſaide money, coſtes, and damages, as aforeſaid, as the aforeſaide Statute of the xxvii. yeere of your Maieſties reigne, giue or intended to giue for the recouery of a moitie, or one halfe thereof.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, and it is enacted by the authority aforesayd, that no such remedy or recouery shall be had, by this Statute, for all, or the whole summe or summes of money, and damages as aforesayd, But onely in these two cases, viz. The one, where no such notice or intelligence (as by the sayd statute of the xvii. yere of your Maiesties reigne was appointed, to be giuen of euery or any Robbery) shalbe giuen to the inhabitants of the sayd Hundred of Beynerth alias Benherst; The other, where the Inhabitants of the same Hundred (after such notice of any Robbery to them, or some of them giuen, or after Huy and Cry for the same to them brought) shall make, or cause to be made fresh sute, and pursute, after the Offenders, with horsemen and footmen, according to the sayd Statute of the xvii. yere of your Maiesties reigne, And where neuertheless the Offenders, or any, or one of them, shall not be apprehended within fourtie dayes after the Robberie committed.

God saue the Queene.

The Queens Arms
Lane
In anci Cassy per. T. E. P.

Anno xxxix. Reginæ *Elizabethæ.*

An acte for confirmation of the Subsidies granted by *the Clergie.*



Here the Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, haue for certaine considerations, louingly and liberally giuen and graunted to the Queenes most excellent Maiestie, three Subsidies of foure shillings in the pound, to be taken and leuied of all and singuler their promotions Spirituall within the same Prouince, at such dayes and times, and in such certeine maner and forme, and with such exceptions and prouisions, as be specified and declared in a certaine Instrument by them thereof made and deliuered to the Queenes Highnesse, vnder the Seale of the most reuerend Father in God, Iohn, now Archbishop of Canterburie, and Primate of all England, which Instrument is now exhibited in this present Parliament to be ratified and confirmed: The tenour whereof ensueth in these words.

ILlustrissimæ & serenissimæ in Christo Principi, & Dominæ nostræ clementissimæ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia Angliæ, Franciæ & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defensori, &c. Iohannes diuina prouidentia Cantuariensis Archiepiscopus, totius Angliæ Primas & Metropolitanus, omnimodam obedientiam & subiectionem, ac fœlicitatem, & salutem in eo per quem Reges regnant, & Principes dominantur. Vestræ serenissimæ Regiæ sublimitati per præsens publicum Instrumentum, siue has literas nostras testimoniales significamus & notum facimus, quod Prælati & Clerus nostræ Cantuariensis prouinciæ, in sacra Synodo prouinciali siue conuocatione, vigore & authoritate Breuis Regij vestri in ea parte nobis directi, in domo capitulari Ecclesiæ vestræ Cathedralis sancti Pauli London. vicesimo quinto die mensis Octobris, Anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo nonagesimo septimo iam currente, inchoata & celebrata, ac de die in diem & loco in locum vsque ad & in tricesimum diem præsentis mensis Nouembris continuata & prorogata in

Ecclesia Collegiata diui Petri Westm. legitimè congregati pro quibusdam magnis, arduis & vrgentibus causis per nos eis propositis, ac inter eos matura deliberatione ponderatis, pro defensione regnorum & dominiorum vestrorum, nec non & pro eorum erga vestram Regiam sublimitatem officio, tria vltronea ac spontanea & voluntaria subsidia vestræ Regiæ munificentiæ vnanimi eorum consensu & assensu dederunt & concesserunt, prout tenore præsentis publici instrumenti (seriem concessionis huiusmodi in se continentis) plenius liquet & apparet: humiliter & obnixè vestræ Regiæ Maiestati supplicantes, quatenus hæc eorum tria subsidia pro vestra solita clementia benignè accipiatis, ac benè consulere gratioſè dignemini. Tenor verò dictæ concessionis de verbo in verbum sequitur, & est talis.

Most gracious and renowned Soueraigne, your Maiesties most bounden subiects the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterbury called together by your Highnesse authoritie, and now lawfully assembled in a conuocation or Synode, bearing in minde the great and many blessings of God, which they and the rest of your people haue long enioyed, and still doe, by meanes of your most godly and happy gouernment, your Princely protection of Trueth, publique preseruation of Iustice, carefull circumspection for peace, and naturall inclination to mercie; And finding no other way to make knowen to your Maiestie, their thankefull and dutifull remembrance of your most wise foresight and tender care for the good of this whole Realme, but by their earnest prayers to God for the long and ioyfull continuance of your most prosperous reigne, and heartie desires by all possible meanes to preuent and withstand whatsoeuer may hinder the assurance of your Royall estate, or endanger the safetie of your sacred person, or disturbe the quiet and tranquillitie of your kingdome, And perceiuing also by dayly experience that the more it pleaseth God fauourably to defend the right of your Maiesties Scepter and height of your Throne from all the designements and attempts of spitefull and implacable enemies, they so much the more bend themselues against God and your Highnesse, to plat and practise the inuasion of your land, the slaughter of your people, the conquest of your Realme, and the vtter destruction and ruine of your Royal person and State: Forsomuch as it cannot bee chosen, but that for the preuenting and withstanding of those your sayde enemies malicious purposes, your Highnes both hath bene already and hereafter must needes be at so exceeding great and extraordinary charges, that the sole reuenues of your Crowne, though they were farre greater then they are, cannot still suffice for so many and waighty employments, Most humbly acknowledge it to bee their bounden duetie to God, your Maiestie, & the whole Realme, according to the

vttermost

vttermoſt of their powers & abilities, and for the retaining of the Goſpell of Chriſt amongſt them, the preſeruation of your Maieſties bleſſed and moſt renowmed regiment ouer them, the continuance of the long enioyed peace of this your kingdome, & their owne and other your louing Subiects ſafetie and defence, to offer vnto your Highnes as a further teſtimonie and token of their good wils and duetifull affections, ſome ſuch ayde and contribution toward the ſupportation of your Maieſties ſayd charges, as they are perſwaded the greatneſſe of the ſame moſt iuſtly may require.

In due conſideration whereof your ſayd Prelates & Cleargie, with one vniforme agreement, accord, and conſent, haue giuen and graunted, and by theſe preſents doe giue and graunt to your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſours, three whole and entire Subſidies in maner and forme following.

That is to ſay, That euery Archbiſhop, Biſhop, Deane, Archdeacon, Prouoſt, Maſter of Colledge, Prebendary, Parſon, and Vicar, and euery other perſon and perſons, of whatſoeuer name and degree he or they be within the prouince of Canterburie, hauing & enioying any Spirituall promotion, or other Temporall poſſeſſion to the ſame Spirituall promotion annexed, nowe not diuided or ſeparated by Act of Parliament or otherwiſe from the poſſeſſion of the Cleargie, ſhall pay to your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſours, for euery pound that hee may yeerely diſpend by reaſon of the ſayd Spirituall promotion, the ſumme of foure ſhillings for euery of the ſayd three Subſidies. And for the true and certaine value of all the promotions and euery of them, whereof the payment of this Subſidie ſhall be made, the rate, taxation, valuation, and eſtimation now remaining of record in your Maieſties Court of Exchequer, for the payment of a perpetuall Diſme or Tenth graunted vnto your Maieſties moſt noble father, in the ſixe and twentieth yeere of his reigne, concerning ſuch promotions as now be in the poſſeſſion of the Cleargie, ſhall onely be followed and obſerued, without making any valuation, rate, taxation or eſtimation, other then in the ſayd Record is compriſed.

Prouided alwayes, that foraſmuch as the tenth part of the ſayd rate and valuation before mentioned, is yeerely payed to your Highneſſe for the ſayd perpetuall Diſme, ſo as there remaineth onely nine parts yeerely to the Incumbent cleare: Theſe three Subſidies of foure ſhillings the pound, ſhall be vnderſtanded and meant onely of euery full pound of the ſayde nine parts, and of no more.

Prouided alwayes, that no perſon that is or hereafter ſhall be promoted to any Benefice or Spirituall promotion, and hath or

ſhall compound with your Maieſtie, your heires or ſucceſſours, for the firſt fruits of the ſame from the ſecond day of October laſt paſt, viz. in the yere of our Lord God 1597, according to the computation of the Church of England, and on this ſide the ſecond day of October, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord God 1600, according to the ſayd computation, ſhalbe contributorie or charged for the ſame benefice or promotion to your Highneſſe, your heires or ſucceſſours with any part of theſe Subſidies, during the firſt yeere after the time of any ſuch compounding for his firſt fruits. And that no perſon that is already or ſhalbe hereafter promoted to any benefice or Spirituall promotion, and hath or ſhall compound with your Maieſtie for the firſt fruits of the ſame, betweene the ſecond day of the moneth of October, which was in the yeere of our Lord 1596, according to the computation of the Church of England, and the ſecond day of October now laſt paſt, ſhall be contributorie or charged for the ſame promotion to your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors with the moitie or firſt paiment of this firſt Subſidie, in reſpect that the moitie or one halfe of his firſt fruits for the ſayd promotion ſhal remaine anſwerable to your Maieſtie, after the time that the firſt paiment of this firſt Subſidie ſhalbe due.

And your Prelates and Clergie doe alſo graunt, that theſe three Subſidies of foure ſhillings of the full pound, of the nine parts of the yeerely value of euery Spirituall promotion aforeſayd within the ſayd prouince taxed as is aforeſaid, ſhalbe payd to your Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſours, in maner and forme following: That is to ſay, foure ſhillings of euery full pound only aforeſayd, yerely vntill the ſame be payd. The firſt payment of the firſt of theſe three Subſidies, to be due at the nineteenth day of Februarie now next enſuing, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord one thouſand fiue hundreth ninetie ſeuen: And the ſecond payment of the ſame to be due at the ſecond day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thouſand fiue hundreth ninetie eight then next and immediatly enſuing. And alſo the firſt payment of the ſecond of theſe three Subſidies, to be due at the nineteenth day of Februarie, which ſhalbe in the yeere of our Lord one thouſand fiue hundred ninetie eight. And the ſecond paiment of the ſame to be due at the ſecond day of October, which ſhalbe in the yere of our Lord one thouſand fiue hundred ninetie nine, then next & immediatly enſuing. And alſo the firſt paiment of the third of theſe three Subſidies to be due at the nineteenth day of Februarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God one thouſand fiue hundreth ninetie nine, & the ſecond paiment of the ſame to be due at the ſecond day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord 1600, then next and immediately following to

be

be deliuered and payde yeerely by ſuch perſon and perſons as in this preſent graunt ſhall bee appointed to haue the Collection thereof to the lord high Treaſurer, or vnder Treaſurer of England for the time being, or to ſuch perſon or perſons, and in ſuch place or places as ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe to appoint to bee payed, the firſt payment of euery of the ſayd three Subſidies being due the nineteenth day of February, at, or before the laſt returne of Trinitie terme in euery of the ſaide three yeeres. And the ſecond paiment of euery of the ſaid three Subſidies being due the ſecond day of October, at, or before the laſt returne of Hillary terme in euery of the ſaid three yeeres, without paying any thing to the receiuer or to any other Officer or perſons to bee aſſigned for the receipt therof, for any acquittance or other diſcharge vpon any ſuch paiment or receipt of the ſaide Subſidies, or any part thereof, to bee giuen and deliuered but onely foure pence, and that to the Clerke for writing the ſame acquittances or diſcharge for euery of the ſame payments.

Item, your Highneſſe ſaid Prelates and Clergie alſo do grant that euery Prieſt and all other Eccleſiaſticall perſons hauing any penſion payable by your Maieſty, your heires or ſucceſſours, by reaſon of the diſſolution of the late Monaſteries, Colledges, free Chappels, Chanteries, Fraternities, Guilds and Hoſpitals, or of any other Spiritual dignitie or Corporation now diſſolued within the ſaide Prouince of Canterbury, ſhall likewiſe pay to your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors, foure ſhillings of euery pound of the ſaid penſions yeerely euery of the ſaid three yeres, at ſuch dayes and times as are before ſpecified. And that for the ſure payment therof, deduction and detention of the ſame ſhall be made yeerely in the handes of the payers of the ſayd penſions, after the rate and portion of foure ſhillings the pound, euery of the ſayde three yeeres to bee accompted for and anſwered to your Maieſties vſe, by your Highneſſe receiuers and officers deputed for the paiment of ſuch penſions in their ſeueral accompts, within the which allowance ſhal bee giuen them for their payment of euery ſuch penſions liable to the ſeuerall payments of the ſayde three Subſidies.

Item, your ſaide Prelates and Clergie doe graunt, that euery Prieſt, Deacon or Miniſter, not chargeable by the former part of this Act, receiuing any Stipend for the exerciſing or executing of any part of Eccleſiaſtical function, or adminiſtration of ỹ word or Sacraments in any place, as wel exempt as not exempt, being no perpetuitie, after the rate of ten poundes or aboue, and vnder the ſumme of fifteene pounds by the yeere within the ſaide Prouince, ſhall pay vnto the vſe of your Highneſſe, your heires and ſucceſſors yerely, thirteene ſhillings and foure pence: That is to

say, six shillings and eight pence at euery paiment in euery of the said three yeres, at such times & to such persons as the said Subsidies shalbe so payed. And that euery such Priest, Deacon or Minister, not chargeable as is aforesaid, & receiuing any stipend for the exercising or executing of any part of Ecclesiastical function, or administration of ỹ word or Sacraments, in any place, as wel exempt as not exempt, being in perpetuitie after the rate of xb. li. by the yere or aboue, within the said Prouince, shal pay vnto your highnesse, your heires & successors yeerely xx. shillings: That is to say, x. shillings at euery paiment in euery of the said three yeeres, at such times, & to such persons as the said Subsidie shalbe paid, to be leuied in such sort as is hereafter specified for the Subsidies of the residue of the Clergie: And for default of paiment of ỹ saide persons receiuing Stipends as is aforesaide, that euery Parson, Vicar, or other Spirituall or Temporall person, Proprietarie or Farmour, or any other hiring, entertaining, or paying any of the said Priestes, Deacons or Ministers, to serue or administer in any place the word or Sacraments, as is aforesaid, shalbe answerable and charged, for, and with the paiment of the said seuerall summes of xx. shillings, and xiii. shillings & foure pence for ỹ said Priest, Deacon, or Minister, euery of the said three yeeres, & shall and may make retention of his and their stipend & wages quarterly of so much as ỹ said Priests, Deacons or Ministers be charged with by this present grant, euery of the sayd three yeres.

Item, your sayd Prelates and Cleargie doe graunt that euery Archbishop, Bishop, and (the See being void) euery Deane and Chapter of that See void, and none other person or persons shall be Collectors of these Subsidies within their proper diocesse, during the sayd three yeeres, other then of the pensionaries aforesayd: and that the sayd Archbishop, Bishop, or (the See being voide) the Deane and Chapter shall certifie into your Maiesties Court of Exchequer vnder their seales, the names and surnames of all such stipendarie Priestes, Deacons and Ministers within their Diocesse, as be chargeable by this Act, at, or before the seuerall returnes aforesayd, yeerely during the sayd three yeeres: and those stipendarie Priests, Deacons and Ministers onely shall be reputed and taken to be chargeable by this Acte, which shall be in such sort certified, vnlesse within three yeeres next after such certificate exhibited, it shall be iustly prooued, that some are omitted, that ought therein to haue beene certified. And in this case, such and so many other stipendarie Priests, Deacons and Ministers shall be likewise accounted chargeable by this Act, as within the sayd three yeres shalbe so found to haue bene omitted.

And your said Prelates & Clergie do most humbly beseech your Maiesty that it may be enacted by your Maiesty, & your hie court

of

of Parliament (for the speedy paiment of ỹ said three Subsidies, & to auoid delayes thereof) that when & as often as any Collector or Collectours chargeable vnto the collection of these Subsidies, or of any part of them, or their, or any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputy or deputies of any of them, shal offer the paiment of thē, or of any part of thē to the vse of your Maiestie, your heires or successors, to any person or persons appointed to receiue the same by your Highnesse, or by the Lord hie Treasurer, that ỹ sayd person or persons so appointed, shal within foure dayes next after such appointment, receiue, or cause to be receiued the mony so offered, to be payd without any further delay, & deliuer one sufficient bill, testifying the receit thereof to the said Collector, or his vndercollectour or deputie vpon euery such particular payment: And that euery such Auditor as is, or shall be appointed to take or receiue the accoũt of any such collector or collectors, or their seuerall vndercollectors or deputies, shall within six dayes, next after request to him to be made, truly & indifferētly take ỹ said account, & make allowance as by this grant is appointed, vpon pain that euery such person & persons appointed to receiue ỹ same summe or summes of mony so offered, & euery such Auditor shal lose & forfeit for euery default or delay to be made to the collector or collectors, vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, so offering to make paiment or account, as is aforesaid, the summe of x.li. of lawfull money of England, the one moitie thereof to be to your Maiestie, your heires & successors, & the other moitie to the sayd collector or collectors, vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies so grieued, the same to be paied vpon complaint to be made to the said Lord Treasurer, Vndertreasurer, or to the Lord chiefe Baron of your Maiesties Court of Exchequer, who vpon such complaint shall presently examine the matter, and finding default, shall commit the offender to ward, there to remaine vntill he shall haue payed the sayd seuerall summes so forfeited.

And for better leuying & recouering of these three Subsidies, your said Prelates and Clergy doe likewise most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by your Maiesty, and your said high court of Parliament, in maner & forme following: (that is to say) that euery collector of the sayd subsidies, & of euery part & parcell of thē, & their lawfull vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputy or deputies, may haue ful power & authority to vse al such wayes & meanes & proces, as be prescribed in the act of perpetuall disme for the collection & leuying thereof, & may make account of ỹ same before ỹ L. high Treasurer or Vndertreasurer of England for the time being, or any other officer by your Highnesse or your court of Exchequer to be appointed for the same, & in such place as your Ma. shal likewise assigne, in such wise & after such forme

onely as the saide Archbishop and Bishops bee nowe charged to make accompt for the said perpetual Dismes and Tenth: whereby is meant that the lacke and default of payment, of, and for any Spirituall promotion or promotions, shall onely charge such Incumbent or Incumbents, and such others as be bound to pay the same. And that the Archbishop, Bishop, and Deane and Chapter, gathering that which they can receiue, and making payment thereof, shall for the rest not by them receiued, bee discharged by their Certificate to bee made for the first payment, at, or before the last returne of Trinitie Terme, in euery of the sayde three yeeres, and for the second payment, at, or before the last returne in Hillary Terme in euery of the sayde three yeeres, vnto your Highnesse Court of Exchequer, and that sixe pence of euery pound wherewith the Collector shall bee charged in his accompt clearely to be payd into the receipt of your Maiesties Exchequer, or into such other place as shall please your Highnesse to appoint, shall bee allowed to the saide Collectour vpon his accompt for the same in euery of the sayde three yeeres for the charges of the sayde Collection, portage, safe conueying and paying of the saide Subsidies.

And moreouer, that it may bee enacted likewise, that after any payment of the said Subsidie shall bee once due by vertue of this graunt, in any one of the said three yeeres, if any Incumbent of any Benefice, or promotion Spirituall charged to the payment of any of the saide Subsidies, being at any time after that the same payment shall be due, lawfully monished, either personally, or at his Dignitie, stall, Church, or mansion house, by the Archbishop or Bishop of the Diocesse, or his vndercollector, or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, or the Deane and Chapter (the See being voyde) or by any of their vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or Deputies, authorized in that behalfe, to appeare by himselfe or his Deputie; at a certaine day and place of conuenient distance to the said Incumbent then to be signified and prefixed, and then and there to pay such part of the said Subsidies of his Benefice or promotion Spirituall, as then by vertue of this grant shalbe due, do not either at the same day and place so to him signified and prefixed, truely content and pay, or cause to bee contented and payed the same part of the said Subsidies, which then by him shall be due to bee payed vnto the same Archbishop or Bishop, or to his vndercollector or vndercollectors, Deputie or deputies, or to the Deane and Chapter of any See being voyd, or to their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie or deputies, or to one of them, shewing sufficient deputation from the saide Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapter, vnder his or their seale in that behalfe, being ready at the same day and place so signified

and

and prefixed, to receiue any payment of the ſayd Subſidies then due, and openly demaunding the ſame, or els pay the ſame within fiftie dayes next after any ſuch prefixed day at the fartheſt (ſo that open demand be made of the ſayd paiment of the ſaid Subſidies, in, and at the ſayd place and day before prefixed) That then euery Incumbent ſo making default of payment of his part of the ſayd Subſidies in any of the ſayd three yeeres, after ſuch default therof certified into your Maieſties Exchequer in writing, vnder the ſeale and hand writing of any Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or the common ſeale of the Deane and Chapter, (the See being voyd) charged with the collection of the ſame Subſidies, ſo that the ſayd certificate ſhall be made according to the forme hereafter expreſſed, and exhibited into your Maieſties ſaid Court of Exchequer for the firſt payment, at, or before the laſt returne of Trinity Terme in euery of the ſayde three yeeres: and for the ſecond payment, at, or before the laſt returne in Hillarie Terme in euery of the ſayd three yeeres, ſhall forfeit and loſe vnto your Maieſtie, your heires and ſucceſſours, all the profits which of that onely dignitie, benefice or promotion, for the which hee maketh ſuch default of payment, and whereof ſuch certificate ſhall be made, ſhal come, grow, and ariſe vnto him (ouer and aboue the charges of ſeruing the Cure) in one whole yere next after ſuch certificate made & deliuered vnto your Highnes court of Exchequer, & there admitted in caſe the ſame Incumbent ſhal ſo long liue: And that euery ſuch certificate of any ſuch default of payment ſhalbe made according to the tenor and effect enſuing (mutatis mutandis.)

Honorabilibus & egregijs viris Domino Theſaurario & Baronibus de Scaccario Illuſtriſſimæ Dominæ noſtræ, Dominæ Elizabethæ, Dei gratia, Angliæ, Franciæ, & Hiberniæ Reginæ, fidei defenſoris, &c.

Veſter humilis I. permiſſione diuina L. Epiſcopus, authoritate & vigore cuiuſdam actus parliamenti, annis regni dictæ dominæ Reginæ tricesimo nono, & quadrageſimo editi & prouiſi ad colligendū & leuandum Subſidia eidem dominæ Reginæ in eodem Parliamento per Prelatos & Clerum Cantuarien. prouinciæ conceſſa, viz. pro prima ſolutione primi Subſidij ſoluend. xix. die Februarij vltimo præterito infra Diœceſim noſtram L. deputatus & authorizatus, omnimodam reuerentiam tantis viris debitam cum honore: Veſtris reuerentijs harum ſerie annuncio & certifico, me præfatum Epiſcopum modo quo præfertur deputat. & authorizat. ſufficienter, & cum omni diligentia requiſiuiſſe per N. O. Subcollectorem ſeu deputatum meum in hac parte, de quocunque beneficio & promotione eccleſiaſtica in quadam Schedula præſentibus & annexa ſpecificatis, ſummas dicti Subſidij pro dictis beneficijs & promotionibus debitas pro prima ſolutione dicti Subſidij debiti & ſoluend. dicto xix. die Februarij vltimo præterito, prout in eadem Schedula præſentibus annex. plenius liquet & apparet. Sed dictas ſummas

ex

ex cauſis in eadem ſchedula allegatis recipere non potui. In cuius rei teſtimonium Sigillum meum præſentibus appoſui. Dat. die menſis Anno Dom. The forme of which ſchedule a-boue mentioned enſueth.

Ciuitas L. vel Decanatus de H, A. B. rector vel vicarius ibidem monitus fuit apud prædict. die vltimo præterito, per N. O. ſubcollectorem ſeu deputatum meum ad ſoluendum apud Eccleſiam de L. in Com R. die prox. ſeq. illam partem Subſidij per ipſum debitam xix. die Februarij vltimo præterito pro promotione ſua prædicta: Sed prædictus A. B. nec apud Eccleſiam de L. prædictam eodem die nec alibi per quinquaginta dies poſtea ſummam per ipſum (vt præfertur) ſoluit vel ſatisfecit; neque dictam ſummam de proficuis dictæ promotionis, nec de bonis & catallis dicti A. B. aliquo modo leuare ſiue recipere potui.

Prouided alwayes, that if any perſon or Incumbent chargeable by this Acte or graunt to any payment of theſe three Subſidies, ſhall profer or tender payment of any ſumme due to the Archbiſhop or Biſhop, or to the Deane and Chapiter where the See is void, or to any vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie, or deputies, of any Archbiſhop, Biſhop, or Deane and Chapiter aforeſayd, at any time before the certificate exhibited into the Exchequer as is aforeſayd, that then notwithſtanding the certificate made as is aforeſayd againſt any ſuch perſon, the ſayd Incumbent or perſon againſt whome the certificate was ſo made, ſhall and may auerre the offer or tender of his payment as is aforeſayd, and of the ſame ſhall be tried, either by ſufficient witneſſes before the Lord Treaſurer and Barons of the Exchequer, or by the trial of twelue men, vpon any iſſue thereupon to be ioyned betwixt the ſayd Incumbent, and any other perſon or perſons, that he or any for him, did offer or tender payment of the ſumme due as aforeſayd: That then euery ſuch Incumbent ſhal haue and enioy his promotion or promotions ſtill without forfeiture, or loſing to your Maieſtie your heires or ſucceſſours any the profits thereof, and as though no certificate or default of ſuch payment had bene made or exhibited, any thing in this preſent grant or Act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And further that it may be enacted likewiſe, that euery Archbiſhop, and Biſhop, and Deane and Chapiter of euery See vacant, and other perſons chargeable to and with the collection of theſe Subſidies within the ſayd Prouince of Canterbury, ſhall and may haue vpon euery payment of the ſame Subſidies made to the Lord high Treaſurer or Vndertreaſurer of England for the time being, or to ſuch other perſon or perſons, in place and places, to whom and where it ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe or your Court of Exchequer to appoint for the receipt thereof in euery of the

the ſaid three yeeres, a ſufficient acquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt in writing of the ſaid Lord high Treaſurour or vndertreaſurour, or of ſuch other perſon or perſons as either your Highnes, or your ſaide Court of Exchequer ſhall aſſigne for the receipt thereof, or as heretofore in the like caſes it hath bene accuſtomed, the ſame acquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt witneſſing the receipt of ſo much of the ſame ſumme of the ſaid Subſidies as ſhalbe ſo receiued, and euery ſuch acquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt in writing, ſubſcribed with the name or names of the Lorde high Treaſurour, or vndertreaſuror for the time being, or of ſuch Auditor, or other perſon or perſons as it ſhall pleaſe your Highneſſe or your ſaid Court of Exchequer to appoint for the ſame receipts or of ſuch others as heretofore in like caſes it hath bene vſed, ſhall and may be good and effectuall in the Lawe, and bee alſo as ſufficient a diſcharge to all and euery of the ſayde Collectours, to all ſuch intents conſtructions and purpoſes as if the ſame were made by Acte of Parliament, And that euery of the ſaid Collectours, ſhall pay but onely three ſhillings foure pence for euery generall and finall acquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt for euery payment of the ſayde three Subſidies: And if any perſon ſo aſſigned ſhall refuſe, or delay to make ſuch a generall or finall acquittance, diſcharge, or Quietus eſt for any payment of the ſaid three Subſidies, or ſhall require and take for the ſame any more then three ſhillings foure pence: Or if any other Officer of the Exchequer ſhall require andtake of any Collectour or Collectours, or of his or their vndercollectour or vndercollectours, deputie, or deputies, in reſpect of the Collection, payment, or accompt of the ſaide Subſidies, or any part thereof, or for expedition, or for any other cauſe, or pretence whatſoeuer concerning the ſame any fees or ſummes of money, other then are before in this preſent Act expreſſly allowed vnto them, ſhall forfeit the ſum of ten pounds of lawfull money of England, tobee payed and recouered in like maner and to the ſame vſes as is before limited and expreſſed in this ſtatute touching the like forfeitures of Receiuors & Auditors: And alſo that euery particuler acquittance, which vpon paiment of any part of the ſame Subſidies ſhall bee made by any Collector or Collectors of the ſame Subſidies, or of any paiment of them, or by his or their vndercollector or vndercollectors, deputie, or deputies, in that behalf, to any Incumbent of any benefice or promotion ſpiritual, or to any perſon or perſons contributorie & chargeable to & with the ſame Subſidies, or any part or paiment of them, ſhalbe good and effectuall in Law, and a full & ſufficient diſcharge to euery ſuch Incumbent & other perſon, & his benefice & promotion ſpiritual, of & for all ſuch ſumme & ſummes of money as by ſ̄ ſame acquittance ſhalbe acknowledged

to

to be receiued in respect of the same Benefice or promotion Spirituall for any payment or any part of the same Subsidies: and that none acquitance of any other person or persons made before such certificate, shall in any wise discharge any person or promotion for any part of his sayd Subsidies, nor of any paine, penaltie or forfeiture specified in this graunt. And to the intent it may be knowen to the Court of Exchequer, who be the Undercollector or Undercollectors, Deputy or Deputies, of euery such Archbishop, Bishop, or Deane and Chapiter authorized to receiue the same, and to make acquitance thereof, euery Archbishop and Bishop, and Deane and Chapiter of any See being void, shall yerely with the certificates of the names of the Stipendarie Priests and Deacons, certifie the names of euery the Undercollectors or Deputies to be appointed as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwayes, that no Collector of these Subsidies, or of any part of them, shal vse any Processe or compulsorie meanes, or exact any fees or summes of money for the same, or otherwise, of any person for not paying the sayde Subsidies or any part thereof, at such certaine day and place as shall be by the Collector, or his Undercollector or deputy prefixed, in case the said person shall tender the same vnto the Collector or his vndercollector or deputie within twentie dayes next after such prefixed day. And that the said Collectors shall not by themselues or any others, take of any person for the receit of any seuerall paiment of the said Subsidies, and for his acquittance thereupon, any more then foure pence, by any colour or pretext whatsoeuer.

Prouided alwayes, that no Spirituall promotions, or any lands, possessions, or reuennes annexed to the same, being charged by this graunt of the Prouince of Canterburie, or any goods or chattels growing, being, or renewing vpon the same, or elsewhere appertaining to the Owners of the sayde Spirituall promotions, or to any of them, shall be charged or made contributary to any fifteene or Tenth, or any other Subsidy already granted to your Highnesse by the Laity, or hereafter to be granted during the terme of the sayd three yeres.

Prouided also, that all Deanes, Archdeacons, Dignities, Maisters, Wardens, and Prebendaries of all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, and Colledges, or any of them within the sayd Prouince, shall be charged with these Subsidies for those possessions, reuennes, and promotions only, which to their seuerall promotions, dignities and roomes, are cleerely and distinctly limited, and to their onely vse seuered, thereof to pay (the tenth part being deducted) for euery and each of the sayde three Subsidies, foure shillings of euery full pound, in maner and forme as is aboue rehearsed. And that all those rents, possessions, profits, por-

tions, Hereditaments and Spirituall promotions, and euery of them heretofore by your Highnes, or any your Maiesties noble Progenitors or any other person or persons whatsoeuer, giuen, graunted, bequeathed, deuised, or impropriated vnto the sayd Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, or to any of them, which any waies bee assigned, imployed or vsed, either for, or towards the yeerely maintenance of Readers of Diuinitie, Poore men, Schoolemasters, Vshers, Grammarians, Petie canons, Conducts, Vicars chorall, Singingmen, Choristers, Virgers, Sextons, or of any other necessarie, or daylie officers or Ministers in such Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches, or Colledges, or any of them, or for or towards the reedifying, or repayring of any of the same Cathedrall or Collegiate Churches or Colledges, shall not be charged with any part of these Subsidies: The certaintie of which portions as well chargeable to these Subsidies as not chargeable in this behalfe, the Archbishop, or Bishop of the diocesse, or (the See being voyde) the Deane and Chapiter, or any other to whom the same shall or may appertaine, vpon due search and examination shall certifie vnder his or their Seales, into your Highnesse said Court of Eschequer, at or before the seuerall Returnes aforesaid in euery of the said three yeeres.

Prouided alwayes, that euery Parson, Vicar or other spirituall person, paying any pension, whereof no allowance is made in the valuation of his promotion or benefice, shall and may retaine two shillings of euery pounde of euery such pension for euery payment euery yeare during the sayd three yeeres, to his owne releefe, inconsideration that he is charged to pay these three Subsidies of foure shillings the pound out of euery pound of the whole value of his promotion, and couenant, grant, or bond, to the contrarie notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and your said Prelates and Cleargie doe most humbly beseech your Highnesse, that it may be enacted by your Maiesties authoritie and your high Court of Parliament, that where certaine lands, tenements, rents, spirituall promotions, tithes, pensions, portions, fruits, and other hereditaments lately belonging to diuers Cathedrall Churches, and to other places and persons Ecclesiasticall within the sayd Prouince of Canterburie, which were giuen and assigned to be bestowed and spent, in and on finding and maintaining of certaine Chanteries, Anniuersaries, Obites, Lightes, Lampes, and other like charges, intents and purposes, of late come into the hands and possession of the late king of famous memorie, Edward the sixt, by the force of a statute thereof made in the first yeere of his reigne, as by the sayd statute more plainely appeareth: that the Cathedrall

Churches and the Bishops, Deanes, or Presidents, and Chapters, and Prebendaries of the same, and all other places or persons Ecclesiasticall, or any of them to whome the saide Landes, Rents, and other the premisses, or any of them did lately appertaine, shall not during the saide three yeeres be charged to and with any payment of Subsidie, of, and for that part and portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, or any of them, whereunto the sayd late King by force of the said Statute was intituled or possessed of, nor of any yeerely Rents or payments going out of the sayde Cathedrall Churches, and other the places and persons Ecclesiasticall aforesaide: And that deduction and allowance thereof be made to them and every of them accordingly, in and vpon every payment of the sayd Subsidies, out of the whole value, taxation, and estimation made for the payment of the sayd perpetuall Disme or Tenth, remaining of record in your Highnesse court of Exchequer, as aforesaid, for the rate & portion of Lands, Tenements, Rents, Spirituall promotions, and other Hereditaments, and those yeerely payments whereunto the sayd late King was intituled or possessed of, or which since the making of the sayd Statute, by reason that they haue beene found as Lands, Tenements, Rents, Tithes, or other Hereditaments concealed from the said late King Edward the sixt, the late King Henry the eight, the late Queene Mary, or any of them, or from your Maiesty, or otherwise are severed from the possessions of the sayd Cathedrall Churches, and other places and persons aforesayd, or of any of them, by force of the Statute premised, or any otherwise.

Prouided also, that these three Subsidies graunted by the Clergie or any part of them, or any of them, shall not be demanded or leuied out of any Benefice, house of Students, or Colledge situate or set within either of the Vniuersities of Cambridge or Oxford, or any Benifice, Lands, or other reuenues vnto the sayd Vniuersities, or either of them, or to any house of Students or Colledge in any of the same Vniuersities vnited, appropriated, or appertaining, or out of any Benefice, Lands or reuenues of the Colledge of Windsor, or of the Colledge of Westminster, being of her Maiesties foundation, or of the Colledge of Eaton nigh Windsour, or of the Colledge called Saint Maries Colledge by Winchester founded by William Wickham, sometimes Bishop of Winchester, or of any Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or of any Church, Benefice, or other reuenues to the sayd Colledges, Hospitals, Almes houses, or Grammer Schooles, or to any of them annexed, appropriated,

or

or otherwise appertaining.

Prouided alwayes, that all Parsons, Vicars, and other Ecclesiasticall persons, whose Benefices are not aboue sixe pounds, thirteene shillings foure pence by the yeere, after the taxation aforesayd, shall not be charged with these three Subsidies, or any part of the same.

Prouided also, that euery Vicar, whose Benefice is eight poundes or aboue, and not aboue tenne poundes by the yeere, after the taxation aforesayde, shall pay euery yeere of the sayd three yeeres, onely thirteene shillings and foure pence, That is to say, sixe shillings and eight pence at euery payment, at such times, and to such persons, as is aforesaid, for his part of the sayd Subsidies, as Stipendarie priestes bee charged to pay by force of this graunt, and not otherwise. And if it bee vnder eight poundes, he shall not be charged with any part of the said Subsidies.

Prouided also, that euery Priest, and all other Ecclesiasticall or late religious persons, hauing a pension by reason of the dissolution of the late Monasteries, Colledges, Free Chappels, Chanteries, Fraternities, Guildes, and Hospitals, or any other incorporation within the Prouince of Canterburie, or any of them, and being of the summe of fiue poundes or vnder, and not aboue, shall not be charged or chargeable for any such pension, any thing contained in this grant to the contrary notwithstanding.

And for the sure and true paiment of these three Subsidies, graunted by your sayde Prelates and Cleargie of the Prouince of Canterburie, according to the tenor, purport, effect, and true meaning of this present graunt, your sayd Prelates and Cleargie most humbly desire your Highnesse that this their sayd gift, graunt, and Subsidies, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, clause, prouisions, and sentences in this Instrument conteined concerning the sayd Subsidies, may be ratified, established and confirmed by the authoritie of your Highnesse Court of Parliament.

Wherefore for the true and sure payment of the sayd Subsidies graunted by the sayd Prelates and Cleargie of the sayde Prouince of Caunterburie, according to the tenour, effect, and true meaning of the sayd Instrument: Be it enacted by the Queenes most excellent Maiestie with the assent of the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authoritie of the same, that the sayd gift, graunt, and euery matter, summe of money, petition, prouision, clause, and sentence in the

ſame Inſtrument contained, ſhall ſtand, and bee ratified, eſtabliſhed, and confirmed by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament.

And further, be it enacted by the authoritie aforeſayd, that euery perſon that ſhall bee appointed to the collection and gathering of the ſayde Subſidies, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to leuie, take, and perceiue the ſayd Subſidies by the authoritie of the cenſures of the Church, That is to ſay, by ſuſpenſion, excommunication, or interdiction, and alſo by ſequeſtration of the fruites and profites of their Benefices and Promotions Spirituall, in whoſe handes ſoeuer they be, and to make ſale of the ſame fruites without daunger of the lawes of this Realme, or by diſtreſſe vpon the poſſeſſions of the Farmors, or occupiers of the Landes and Tenements chargeable by the ſayde Inſtrument, for, or to the payment of any ſumme or ſummes of money to bee due by force thereof, or otherwiſe by the diſcretion of the Collectour thereof. And that no Repleuie, Prohibition, or Superſedeas, ſhall bee allowed or obeyed for any perſons making default of the payment of the ſaid Subſidies, or any of them, contrary to the tenour of the graunt thereof, vntill ſuch time as they haue truely ſatiſfied and contented all ſuch part and portions as to them in that behalfe appertaineth. And that euery ſuch Farmour and Farmours, their Executours and Aſſignes, that ſhall fortune hereafter to bee charged, to, or with the payment of the ſaid Subſidies, or any part thereof, ſhall by the authoritie aforeſayd, bee allowed, and retaine in his handes as much of his yeerely rent and Farme, as the ſumme which hee ſhall fortune to pay for his Lord or Leaſour ſhall extend vnto, except that the ſaid Farmour or Farmours their Executours or Aſſignes, by the leaſe and graunt that they haue of any part of the Landes, Tithes, Profites, Tenements, chargeable to the ſayde Subſidies, or by force of any Couenaunt or Article therein contained, bee bound and charged to pay the ſame, and thereof to diſcharge the Leaſour and Landlord, during the terme mentioned in the ſayd leaſe.

And likewiſe, bee it enacted by the authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that whereas diuers Curates liable to theſe Subſidies, being oftentimes remoueable, doe ſerue as well in diuers Impropriations belonging to the Queenes Maieſtie, as in other Spirituall promotions belonging to other perſons, that for the ſpeedie recouerie of the ſayd Subſidies, it may bee lawfull to the ſayd Collectour or Collectours of the ſayd Subſidies, their Deputie or Deputies, to leauie the ſayd

Subſidies

Subsidies vpon the Farmour or Farmours, or Occupiers of all such Impropriations or Spirituall promotions, by all censures of the Church aforesayd, and euery of them, or by the way of distresse of Tithes of the said Impropriation or Impropriations and Spirituall promotions, or otherwise vpon the goods and chattels of the sayde Farmour, or Farmours and Occupiers: in which case no inhibition, prohibition, replenie, or other processe awarded to the contrary, shall bee obeyed, any Lawes, Statutes, Priuiledges, or Customes to the contrary hereof heretofore made, graunted, or vsed, or hereafter to bee made, graunted, or vsed to the contrary, in any wise notwithstanding. And that it may bee lawfull to the Collectours and other Officers and Ministers of such Archbishop, Bishop, Deane, and Chapter, for not payment of the sayd Subsidies, after the same shall be due in any of the sayd three yeeres, to prise and value the sayd distresse or distresses by two indifferent neighbours by him to bee chosen, and for the distresse and distresses so prised, to sell, and thereof to deteine so much money as shall amount to the summe payable to the Queenes Maiestie, with the reasonable charges also of the sayde Collectour sustained in that behalfe, and the rest of the money made of the said distresse, to be deliuered and payed to the owner and occupier thereof.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that euery lay person, hauing Spirituall promotiõ chargeable by this Acte, and also hauing Temporall possessions, goods, chattels, and debts charged to the sayd Subsidies graunted in this Parliament by the Temporaltie, shalbe taxed, charged, and set for his sayd Spirituall promotions with the Clergie, and his Temporall possessions and chattels reall with the Temporaltie, and not otherwise, any thing before mentioned to the contrary, notwithstanding.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that all and euery graunt and graunts of all and euery summe and summes of money graunted, or which hereafter shall be granted to the Queenes Maiestie by the Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be of the same strength, force and effect in all things, as the sayd graunt made by the sayd Prouince of Canterbury, and shall be taxed, certified, collected, leuied, gathered and payed, according to the tenour, forme, and effect of this present Act of Parliament, to all intents, constructions and purposes, in such maner and forme, as though it were specially, plainly, and particularly expressed and rehearsed in this present Acte, by expresse wordes, termes, and sentences, in their seuerall natures and kindes.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all prouisions before rehearsed, conteined, or to be contained in the sayd graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Canterburie, and the like of the same Prouisoes contained in the said graunt of the Prelates and Clergie of the Prouince of Yorke, shall be good and effectuall, and to be obserued and kept in euery point and article, according to the purport and true meaning of the same.

(***)

Anno xxxix. Reginæ *Elizabethæ.*

An Acte for the grant of three entire Subsidies, and sixe Fifteenes and Tenthes granted by the Temporaltie.

MOst Excellent and most Gratious Soueraigne, the sense and natural feeling of the singular and inestimable benefits which wee your Maiesties loiall and louing subiects, by the rare and particular prouidence of God, do enioy vnder your most happy & politike gouernement (dayly multiplied vnto vs, beyond all example of former ages) ought in it selfe not onely to take from vs all dulnesse, or improuident securitie, but to increase more and more a vigilant iealousie of the interruption or disturbance of our present state and condition, wherein we feele so effectually the spirituall benefit of Gods true religion planted and possessed amongst vs, the restitution of the Imperiall Crowne of this Realme to the ancient iurisdictions and preheminences, and the happy and inward peace so many yeeres continued, and ioyned both with clemency and iustice at home, aswell in the moderate pressing, or rather in the benigne remitting of infinite pennalties of your lawes, as in tender and compassion are relieuing and restreining of all common grieuances and oppressions lighting vpon the people of this land, which is become hithence your Maisties most happy dayes, both a port and hauen of refuge for distressed states & kingdoms, and a rocke and bulwarke of opposition against the tyrannies and ambitious attempts of mightie and vsurping potentates. This with many more vnspeakable benefits, are such as we cannot but with all duetie and deuotion lift vp our hearts to God and your Maiestie in all thankesgiuing and acknowledgement, and also prostrate and cast downe our liues, substance, and seruices, and whatsoeuer we haue, to be imployed at your royall commandement. But when we enter into a serious and setled consideration of our present standing compared with the extreme fall and ruine threatened

tened vnto vs by the implacable malice and violent attempts of our mightie enemies, preparing and enterprising to make a bloodie conquest of this your Maiesties noble Realme our natiue countrey, and vtterly to extinguish our name and nation, or to reduce the same vnder a miserable captiuitie and yoke of forreine seruitude, wee doe then finde the law of nature and necessitie no lesse strong and forcible, then the bonde of thankefulnesse and duetie to make vs thinke all too little that wee can yeelde and offer for our defence and preseruation. And lastly, when we doe beholde the rare and wonderfull felicitie wherewith it hath pleased almightie God to bielle from time to time your Maiesties most prudent and prouident Counsels, and the executions of them in the breaking, disappoynting, and diuerting of so many hostile attempts which haue beene still intended and offered against this Realme: And when we doe fall into the particular examination how infinitely your Maiesties proper treasures haue beene exhausted since we had any opportunitie in this sorte to yeelde your Maiestie any actuall demonstration of our zeales and dueties, not onely by your Maiesties maintenance of extraordinarie armies in Ireland, to suppresse that vnnaturall rebellion fedde by the king of Spaine, and by continuance of assistance to the French king and the Low countries, but also by setting forth both royally and prouidently at sundrie times your Maiesties Nauie and armie to the Seas, euen in the times when all things were at highest prices, by which your Maiesties royall care and charge all such miseries as are inseparable from all forreine inuasions, haue beene deferred and diuerted from vs your louing Subiects, and with no small terrour and confusion reuerberated on their owne neckes: whilest wee at home haue enioyed all peace and tranquilitie: And when wee make further obseruation by that light which your most excellent Maiestie in a most gracious trust and confidence hath vouchsafed to giue vs, by letting vs not onely know how farre onward their most dangerous attempts against this kingdome had proceeded, But also hath imparted vnto vs, what to the vttermost of all his power and meanes is daylie laboured and contriued with all the Princes or States, whom hee can infect against this kingdome vpon false suggestions, thereby the easier to contriue our onely ruine and destruction: Wee doe confesse (most gratious Soueraigne) that all these naturall and necessarie considerations being duely wayed, haue deepely imprinted in our hearts both our owne imminent perill, your Maiesties infinite care and loue towardes vs (for whome nothing of your owne hath beene too deare) and made vs know and feele that no common nor ordinarie remedies can be proportionable to these extraordinarie growing and swelling mischiefes,

Reginæ Elizabethæ.

chiefes, but that it is high time for vs to resolue that with all expedition possible this Realme must be throughly prouided of all things fit for maintenance of warre both by Sea and Land, aswel by increasing and repayring of your Maiesties royal Nauie, which is truely termed the walles of this kingdom, and wherein dayly by new preparations the enemy doeth labour and striue if he could to exceede your Maiestie. As also to prouide further that your Maiesties Cofers may be in some measure better supplied against all sudden accidents, whereof though time must discouer the particuler mischiefes, yet due circumspection and foresight must onely secure vs from the perils. To the effecting whereof seeing so small likelyhoode doeth appeare of any helpe from forreine States or Princes, but that the burthen of the warres (besides the assisting of others) is like to be throwne still on your Maiestie: Wee doe beseech your Maiestie (as a pledge of our internall zeales and duties to be further manifested hereafter by the hazard of our liues and fortunes at all times for your Maiesties seruice) to vouchsafe at this present the gracious acceptation of these Subsidies and Fifteenes, proceeding from most cheerefull and willing hearts. And because these our doings shall remaine in perpetuall Record to the viewe of all posterities hereafter, we doe most humbly beseech your most excellent Maiestie, that with your gratious fauour we may testifie and expresse that our intention is, that this which wee haue nowe done vpon so extraordinary and vrgent necessitie to so good and gratious a Princesse, be not drawne a president for the times to come, vnlesse it be vpon like vrgent occasion. And therefore we doe with all duetie and humble affections that heart can conceiue, or tongue can vtter, present to your sacred Maiestie three entire Subsidies and sixe Fifteenes and Tenthes towarde your Highnesse great charges for our defence. And we doe most humbly beseech your Maiestie, that it may be enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, in maner and forme following, that is to say, That your Maiestie shal haue sixe whole Fifteenes and Tenthes to be payed, taken and leuied of the mooueable goodes, chattels and other things vsuall to such Fifteenes and Tenthes to be contributory and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughes, Townes and other places of this your Maiesties Realme in maner and forme aforetime vsed (except the summe of thirtie sixe thousand pounds thereof fully to be deducted, That is to say, six thousand pounds of euery of the said whole Fifteenes and Tenthes in relefe, comfort and discharge of the poore Townes, Cities and Boroughes of this your said Realme wasted, desolate or destroyed, or ouer greatly impouerished, after such rate as was and hath afore this time beene had and made to

euery

euery Shire, and to be deuided in such maner and forme as heretofore for one whole Fifteene and Tenth hath beene had and deuided. And the said sixe Fifteenes and Tenthes (the exception and deduction aforesaid thereupon had, deducted and allowed) to be payed in maner and forme following: That is to say, The first and second of the sayd sixt whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to bee payed to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the receit of your Exchequer, on or before the foure and twentieth day of June next comming, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, 1598. And the third and fourth of the sayde sixe whole Fifteenes and Tenths (except before excepted) to be payed to your Highnesse in one entier payment in the sayd receit of your Exchequer, on or before the xviiii. day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God one Thousand fiue hundred ninetie nine. And the fift and sixt of the said sixt whole Fifteenes and Tenthes (except before excepted) to bee payed to your Highnesse in one entire payment in the said receipt of your Exchequer, on or before the xviiii. day of June which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousand and sixe hundreth.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that the Knights elected and returned of, and for the Shires within this Realme for this present Parliament, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs and Townes, where Collectors haue beene vsed to be named and appointed for the Collection of any Fifteen and Tenth before this time granted, shall name and appoint before the tenth day of Aprill next comming, sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and second of the said Fifteenes and Tenths. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth day of Aprill, which shall bee in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousand fiue hundreth ninetie and nine, other sufficient and able persons to bee Collectors for the Collection of the said third and fourth of the saide Fifteenes and Tenths. And also shall likewise name and appoint before the tenth day of Aprill, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God one thousand and sixe hundred, other sufficient and able persons to be Collectors for the Collection of the said fift and sixt Fifteens and Tenths, in euery of the said Shires, Cities, Boroughs and Townes: The sayd persons so to bee named and appointed, to be Collectors for the Collection of the said first and second Fifteenes and Tenthes, and also of the said thirde and fourth Fifteenes and Tenthes, and also of the said fift and sixt Fifteenes and Tenthes, then hauing Lands, Tenements, and other Hereditaments in their owne right, of an estate of inheritance of the yeerely value of forte pounds, or in goods worth foure hundreth pounds at the least, each of them after such rate and value as,

as he or they ſhall bee aſſeſſed and rated at in the Subſidie booke, if any ſuch be in the ſaid limites. And for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, that thoſe ſhall bee appointed Collectors that then ſhall be rated and taxed in the Subſidie booke in Landes or goods, neereſt to the ſeuerall values aforeſayd.

And alſo ſuch perſon and perſons ſo by them to be named and appointed for the Collection of the ſaid fiue Fifteenes & Tenthes, ſhall be by them ſeuerally appointed and allotted into Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities: Boroughes and Townes.

And alſo the ſayd perſons ſo named and appointed for the Collection of the ſaid ſeuerall Fifteenes and Tenthes, ſhall be ſeuerally charged and chargeable vpon his or their account or accounts in the Exchequer to be made, with all ſuch ſumme or ſummes of mony as the Hundreds, Rapes, Wapentakes, Cities, Boroughs and Townes where he or they ſhall ſo happen to be appointed: ſhall amount vnto, and of no more ſumme or ſummes. And vpon the paiment of ſuch ſummes of money as he or they ſhall be ſo charged with, ſhall be diſcharged, and haue his & their Quietus eſt, The not accompting or non paiment of any other his fellowes, or the inſufficiencie of them, or any of them, notwithſtanding. And the names and ſirnames of euery of the ſaid Collectors, for the ſaid firſt and ſecond of the ſaid Fifteens & Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the ſaid Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes for the Shires, Cities and Boroughs whereunto they be allotted, named, and returned, ſhall certifie before the Queenes Maieſtie in the Chancerie, before the tenth day of May next comming. And likewiſe the names and ſirnames of euery the ſaid Collectors, ſo to be named and appointed for the Collection of the ſaid third and fourth of the ſaid Fifteenes and Tenthes, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the ſayde Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, ſhall likewiſe certifie into the ſayd court of Chancerie before the tenth day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1599. And likewiſe the names and ſirnames of euery of the ſayd Collectors ſo to be made and appointed for the Collection of the ſayd fift and ſixt Fifteenes & Tenths, together with the places allotted to their Collection and charge, the ſayd Knights, Citizens and Burgeſſes, ſhall likewiſe certifie into the ſaid Court of Chancerie before the tenth day of May, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1600. according to the tenor of this Act. And if default of any ſuch certifying be had or made in forme as is aforeſayd, Then the Lord Chancellor of England, or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, ſhall immediatly after, name and appoint Collectors for the Collection of euery of the ſayd Fifteenes and Tenths, in ſuch like maner and forme, as

the

the said Knights of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, and Burgesses of Burroughs, should haue done, and as aforetime hath beene vsed: The which sayd Collectors and euery of them so to be named and appointed, as is aforesayd, shall haue allowance vpon their accounts, for their fees, wages, and rewards, for the Collection of the said Fifteens and Tenths, in as large maner & forme, as any Collector or Collectors of any Fifteene and Tenth, haue had at any season in time past. And that the Barons of the Queenes Exchequer for the time being, shall and may from time to time award such processe for speedy payment of the said seuerall Fifteenes and Tenths, against the Collector or Collectors of the same, as by their discretions shall be thought conuenient.

Prouided alwayes, and be it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the said lord Chauncellor or Keeper of the great Seale for the time being, Knights of the Shires, Citizens of Cities, Burgesses of Boroughs, Townes and other places hauing authoritie by this present Acte to nominate the sayde Collectors, of, or for the Collection of the sayd seuerall Fifteenes and Tenths, shall vpon their nomination and election had and made, take by authoritie of this present Parliament, sufficient recognizances or obligations of euery person so by them to be named, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of their Collection, and to bee endorsed vpon such condition, That if the same Collector, and Collectors of the sayde first and second of the sayd Fifteenes, and Tenthes: and likewise the Collector or Collectors of the sayd third and fourth of the said Fifteenes and Tenthes: and likewise the Collector or Collectors of the said fift and sixt Fifteenes and Tenthes, doe truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie in her receipt of her Exchequer, for the said first & second of ỳ said Fifteenes & Tenths, at, or before the said foure and twentie day of June next comming: and for the sayd third & fourth of the sayd Fifteenes and Tenthes, at, or before the sayde foure and twentie day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lorde God, 1599. and for the sayd fift and sixt Fifteenes and Tenths, at, or before the said foure and twentie day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1600. so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his Collectiõ, as the same Collector shall haue Collected and gathered: and do likewise after the sayd foure & twentie day of June next comming, and the sayd foure and twentie day of June which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1599. and the said foure and twentie day of June, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1600. content and pay to the Queenes Maiesties vse, at the same receipt of the Exchequer, ỳ residue of this Collection and Charge, within one moneth next after such

time

time as hee shall haue gathered and collected the same residue, that then the sayd recognizance or obligation to be void, or els to stand in his full strength and power. Which Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the same Knights of the Shire, Citizens and Burgesses, and euerie of them taking such Recognizance or Obligation, shall certifie and deliuer to the Lord Treasurer and Barons of the same Exchequer, before the sayd foure and twentie day of June next comming, and foure & twentie day of June, which shall be in the yére of our Lord God, 1599. and foure and twentie day of June, which shall be in the yére of our Lord God, 1600. vpon paine of forfeiture of tenne pounds to the Quéenes Highnesse for euerie Recognizance or Obligation so to bee taken and not certified: And that euery such Collector vpon request to him made, shall make and knowledge the same Recognizance or Obligation accordingly, vpon payne of forfeiture of twentie poundes to the Quéene for his refusall thereof: And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the sayd Collection at the dayes, shall cancell and deliuer the sayd Recognizance or Obligation to the sayd Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fée or reward to be payed to any person for the same.

And furthermore, for the great and weightie considerations aforesayd, We the Lordes Spirituall and Temporall, and the Commons of this present Parliament assembled, doe by our like assent and authoritie of this Parliament, giue and grant to your Highnesse, our sayd Soueraigne Ladie the Quénes Maiestie, your Heires and Successors, thrée entire Subsidies to be rated, tared, leuied and payed at thrée seuerall payments, of euery person Spirituall & Temporall, of what estate or degrée he or they be of, according to the tenor of this Acte, in maner and forme following, That is to say, as well that euery person borne within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Quénes Dominions, as all and euery Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhod, and Commonaltie corporated or not corporated within this realme of England, Wales, or other the Quéens dominions, being worth thrée poundes, for euery pound aswell in coine and the value of euery pound, that euerie such person, Fraternitie, Guild, Corporation, Mysterie, Brotherhod and Commonaltie Corporate or not Corporate, hath of his or their owne, or any other to his or their vse: As also Plate, Stocke of merchandize, all maner of Corne and Graine, Houlholde stuffe, and of all other goods moueable, aswell within this Realme as without, and of all such summes of money as to him or them, is, or shall be owing, whereof he or they trust in his or their conscience surely to be payed (except and out of the premisses deducted, such

ſummes of money as he or they owe, & in his or their conſciences intendeth truly to pay, and except alſo the apparell of euery ſuch perſon, their wiues & children, belonging to their owne bodies, ſauing iewels, gold, ſiluer, ſtone and pearle) ſhall pay to & for the ſaid firſt Subſidie, in one entire paiment, iii.s. and viii.d. of euery pound: and to and for the ſaid ſecond Subſidie in one entire payment, ii.s. and viii.d. of euery pound: and to and for the ſaid third Subſidie in one entire paiment, ii.s. and viii.d. of euerie pound. And alſo euery Alien and Stranger borne out of the Queenes obeiſance, aſwell Denizen, as others inhabiting within this Realme, of euerie pound that he or they ſhall haue in Coine, and the value of euery pound in Plate, Corne, Graine, Merchandiſe, Houſholde ſtuffe, or other goods, iewels, chattels moueable or vnmoueable, as is aforeſaid, aſwell within this Realme as without, and of all ſummes of money to him or them owing, whereof he or they truſt in his or their conſcience to be payd (except and out of the ſame premiſſes deducted, euery ſuch ſumme or ſummes of money which he or they do owe, and in his or their conſcience or conſciences intend truely to pay) ſhall pay to & for the ſaid firſt Subſidie, in one entire payment, fiue ſhillings and foure pence of euery pound: and to & for the ſayd ſecond Subſidie in one entire payment, fiue ſhillings & foure pence of euery pound: and to and for the ſaid third Subſidie in one entire payment, fiue ſhillings and foure pence of euerie pound. And alſo that euery Alien and Stranger borne out of the Queenes dominions being Denizen or not Denizen, not being contributorie to any the rates aforeſaid, and being of the age of ſeuen yeres or aboue, ſhall pay to and for the ſaid firſt Subſidie eight pence for euerie Poll: and to & for the ſaid ſecond Subſidie eight pence for euery Poll: and to & for the ſaid third Subſidie, eight pence for euery Poll: and the Maſter, or he, or ſhe, with whom the ſayd Alien is, or ſhall be abiding at the time of the taration or tarations thereof, to be charged with the ſame for lacke of paiment thereof.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, That euery perſon borne vnder the Queenes obeiſance and euery Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Myſterie, Brotherhood and Comminalty, Corporate or not Corporate, for euery pound that euery of the ſame perſons, & euery Corporation, Fraternity, Guild, Myſterie, Brotherhood & Comminalty, Corporate or not Corporate, or any other, to his or their vſe, hath in Fée ſimple, Fée taile, for terme of life, terme of yeres, by execution, wardſhip, or by copy of Court roll, of, & in any Honors, Caſtels, Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Seruices, Hereditaments, Annuities, Fées, Corrodies, or other yéerely profits of the yéerely value of twenty ſhillings, aſwell within ancient demeſne & other places priuileged,

as

as elſe where, and ſo vpward, ſhall pay to and for the ſayd firſt Subſidie in one entire payment foure ſhillings, of, and for euerie pound: and to and for the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, foure ſhillings, of, and for euery pound: and to and for the ſayd third Subſidie, foure ſhillings of, and for euery pound. And euery Alien, Denizen or not Denizen, borne out of the Quéenes Maieſties obeiſance, in ſuch caſe, to pay to, and for the ſayd firſt Subſidie in one entire payment, eight ſhillings of euerie pound: and to, and for the ſaid ſecond Subſidie in one entire payment, eight ſhillings of euery pound: and to, and for the ſayd third Subſidie, eight ſhillings of euery pound. And that all ſummes to bee preſented and chargeable by this Acte, either for goods and debts, or either of them, or for Lands and Tenements, and other the premiſſes, as is in this caſe contained, ſhall bee at euery of the ſayd payments, ſet and tared after the rate and portion, according to the true meaning of this Act (Lands and Tenements chargeable to the Diſmes of the Cleargie, and yéerely wages due to ſeruaunts for their yéerely ſeruice, (other then the Quéenes ſeruaunts taking yéerely wages of fiue pounds or aboue) onely excepted and forprized) And that all Plate, Coyne, Jewels, goods, debts and chattels perſonals, and all Landes, Tenements, and other the premiſſes as aforeſayd, being in the rule and cuſtody of any perſon or perſons to the vſe of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Guild, Myſterie, Brotherhood, or any communaltie, being corporate or not corporate, bée and ſhall bee rated, ſet and charged by reaſon of this Acte, at the value certified by the Preſenters of that certificate of euery pound in goods and debts as is aboueſaid, and for euery pound in Landes, Tenements, Annuities, Fées, Corrodies, and other yéerely profits as is aforeſayd. And the ſummes that are aboue rehearſed, ſet and tared, to be leuied and taken of them that ſhall haue ſuch goods in cuſtodie, or otherwiſe charged for Landes, as is before rehearſed. And the ſame perſon or perſons, and body corporate, by authoritie of this Acte, ſhall be diſcharged againſt him or them that ſhall or ought to haue the ſame at the time of the payment or deliuerie thereof, or at his otherwiſe departure from the cuſtodie or poſſeſſion of the ſame, Except and alwayes forprized from the charge and aſſeſſement of theſe Subſidies, all Goods, Chattels, Jewels and ornaments of Churches or Chappels, which haue bene ordayned and vſed in Churches or Chappels for the honour and ſeruice of Almightie God. And the payment of the ſayd firſt Subſidie ſhall be by authoritie aforeſayd, tared, ſeſſed and rated, according to this Acte, in euery Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England and Wales, and other the Quéenes

Dominions before the firſt day of October next comming. And the payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie ſhal be by the authority aforeſayd, tared, ſeſſed and rated, before the firſt day of October, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1599. And the payment of the ſayd third Subſidie ſhall be by the authoritie aforeſayd, tared, aſſeſſed and rated, according to this Acte in euery Shire, Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Borough, Towne, and euery other place within this Realme of England and Wales, and other the Quéenes Dominions, before the firſt day of October, which ſhal be in the yeere of our Lord God 1600. And the particular ſummes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, or other places aforeſayd, with the particular names of ſuch as are or ſhall be chargeable for, and to the payment of the ſayd firſt Subſidie, to be tared and ſet by the Commiſſioners to the ſame to bee limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the Quéenes Exchequer, before the firſt day of Nouember next comming. And the particular ſummes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne and other places aforeſayd with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable for and to the payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie to be tared and ſet by Commiſſioners to the ſame to be limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the Quéenes Exchequer, before the firſt day of Nouember which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1599. And the particular ſummes of euery Shire, Riding, Borough, Towne, and other places aforeſayd, with the particular names of ſuch as are chargeable, for, & to the payment of the ſaid third Subſidie, to be tared and ſet by the Commiſſioners to the ſame to bee limited, or two of them at the leaſt, with the names of the high Collectors, and in the ſame forme ſhall be certified into the Quéenes Exchequer, before ỳ firſt day of Nouember which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1600. And the ſaid ſummes in forme aforeſayd, to be tared to and for the payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidie, ſhall be payed in one entire ſumme into the Quéenes receit of her Exchequer aforeſayd, to the vſe of our ſaid ſoueraigne Lady, at, or before the twelfth day of Febuarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God, 1598. And the ſaid ſummes in maner & forme aforeſayd, to be tared for the payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, ſhall bee payed in one entire ſumme into the receit aforeſayd, to the vſe aforeſayd, at, or before the twelfth day of Febuarie, which ſhall be in the yeere of our Lord God 1599. And the ſayd ſummes in maner and forme aforeſayd, to be tared for the payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, ſhal be paid into the receit aforeſaid, to the vſe aforeſaid, at or before

foꝛe the twelfth day of Febꝛuarie, which shall be in the yéere of our Loꝛd God 1600. And the summes abouesayd, of and foꝛ the sayd Subsidies, shall be tared, set, asked and demaunded, taken, gathered, leuied and payed, to the vse of our sayd Souereigne Lady, her heires and successours, in foꝛme abouesayd, aswell within the Liberties, Franchises, Sanctuaries, ancient Demesne, and other whatsoeuer places exempt oꝛ not exempt, as without, except such Shires, places and persons, as shall be foꝛeprised, in and by this pꝛesent Act, any grant, charter, pꝛescription, vse oꝛ libertie, by reason of any Letters patents, oꝛ other pꝛiuiledge, pꝛescription, allowance of the same, oꝛ whatsoeuer other matter of discharge, heretofoꝛe to the contrary made, granted, vsed, oꝛ obtained notwithstanding.

And it is further enacted by the authoꝛitie of this pꝛesent Parliament, that euery such person, aswell such as be boꝛne vnder the Quéenes obeisance, as euery other person stranger boꝛne, Denizen oꝛ not Denizen, inhabiting within this Realme, oꝛ within Wales, oꝛ other the Quéenes Dominions, which at the time of the same Assessinges, oꝛ Tarations, oꝛ of euery of them to be had oꝛ made, shal be out of this Realme oꝛ out of Wales, and haue goods, chattels, Lands, oꝛ Tenements, Fees oꝛ Annuities, oꝛ other pꝛofits within this Realme oꝛ in Wales, shal be charged and chargeable foꝛ the same, by the certificate of the inhabitants of the place where such goods, Chattels, Lands, Tenements, oꝛ other the pꝛemisses then shall be, oꝛ in such other place where such pꝛson oꝛ pꝛsons, oꝛ his oꝛ their Factoꝛ, Deputie, oꝛ Attorney shall haue their most ꝛesoꝛt vnto within this Realme, oꝛ in Wales, in like maner as if the said person were oꝛ had bene at the time of the sayd assessing within this Realme. And that euerie person abiding oꝛ dwelling within this Realme, oꝛ without this Realme, shall be charged oꝛ chargeable to the same Subsidies graunted by this Act, accoꝛding, and after the rate of such yerely substance, oꝛ value of lands, oꝛ tenements, goods, chattels, and other the pꝛemisses, as euery person so to be charged shall be set at, at the time of the sayd assessing oꝛ taration vpon him to be made, and none otherwise.

And be it further enacted by the authoꝛitie afoꝛesaid, that foꝛ the assessing and oꝛdering of the said thꝛée Subsidies to be duely had, the Loꝛd Chancellour of England, oꝛ the Loꝛd Kéeper of the great Seale, the Loꝛd Treasurour of England, the Loꝛd Steward of the Queenes Maiesties houshold, the Loꝛd Admirall of England, the Loꝛd Chamberlaine of the Quéenes most honourable houshold foꝛ the time being, oꝛ two of them at the least, whereof the Loꝛd Chancellour of England, oꝛ Kéeper of the great Seale foꝛ the time being to be one, shall and may name

and appoint of, and for euery Shire, Riding, and other places, aswell within this Realme, as in Wales and other the Quéenes Dominions, as also of and for euery Citie, and Towne, being a County of it selfe: And of and for the Isle of Wight, such certeine number of persons of euery of the same Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes and Isle of Wight, and euery other place as they shall thinke conuenient to be Commissioners of, and within the same place whereof they be inhabitants. And also of and for the honourable houshoulde of the Queenes Maiestie, in what Shire or other place the saide houshold shall happen then to be, and the Lord Chancellour or the Lord Kéeper of the great Seale, and other with him before named, or two of them as is aforesaide, in like maner may name and appoint of euery other such Borough and Townes corporate, aswell in England as in Wales, and other the Quéenes dominions, as they shall thinke requisite, sire, fiue, foure, thrée, or two of the head Officers, and other honest inhabitants of euery the said Cities, Boroughes and Townes corporate, according to the number and multitude of the people being in the same: The which persons (if any such be) thereunto named, of the saide inhabitants of the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties of themselues, shall be ioyned and put in as Commissioners, with the persons named for such Shires and Ridings, as the said Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties in themselues, be set and haue their being, which persons so named for and of the saide Boroughes and Townes corporate, not being Counties, by reason of their dwelling in the same, shall not take vpon them, nor none of them to put any part of their Commission in execution for the premisses, out of the sayde Boroughes and Townes Corporate, wherein they bee so named onely, nor to execute the sayde Commission within the Borough or Towne Corporate, where they bée so dwelling: but at such dayes and times as the sayde other Commissioners for the same Shire and Riding, shall thereunto limite and appoint within the same Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie, whereof they bée so named, and not out of such Borough or Towne: and in that maner to be ayding and assisting with the sayde other Commissioners, in, and for the good executing of the effect of the sayd Commission, vpon paine of euery of the sayde Commissioners so named, for euery such Citie, Borough and Towne corporate, not being a Countie, to make such fine as the sayde other Commissioners in the Commission, or, and for the same Shire or Riding so named, or thrée of them at the least, shall by their discretion, set and certifie into the Quéenes Exchequer, there to be leuied to the vse of the

Quéenes

Quéenes Maieſtie, in like maner as if ſuch, or like ſummes had béene ſet and rated vpon euery ſuch perſon for the ſayde Subſidies: The which Commiſſioners ſo named, of, and for the ſayd Cities, Boroughes and Townes, not being Counties, and onely put into the ſayd Commiſſion by reaſon of their dwelling in the ſame, ſhall not haue any part of the portion of the fées & rewards of the Commiſſioners and their Clerkes, in this Acte afterward ſpecified and allowed. And the Lord Chancellour of England, or Kéeper of the great Seale of England for the time being, ſhall make & direct out of the Court of the Chancerie, vnder the great Seale, ſeuerall Commiſſions: That is to ſay, For euery Shire Riding, Lath, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Iſle, and Houſhould, vnto ſuch perſon & perſons, as by his diſcretion, or any of the other with him before named and appointed, as is before rehearſed, ſhall be thought ſufficient for the ſetting and leuying of the ſayd three Subſidies, in all Shires and places, according to the true meaning of this Acte: which Commiſſion for the payment of the ſaid firſt Subſidie, ſhal be directed and deliuered to the ſaid Commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the twentie day of Auguſt next comming, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, 1598. And the Commiſſion for the payment of the ſayd ſecond Subſidie, ſhall bée directed and deliuered to the ſayd Commiſſioners or to one of them, before the twentie day of Auguſt, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, 1599. And the Commiſſion for the payment of the ſayd third Subſidie, ſhall be directed and deliuered to the ſayd Commiſſioners, or to one of them, before the twentie day of Auguſt, which ſhall be in the yéere of our Lord God, 1600. And to euery of the ſayd Commiſſioners ten Schedules containing in them the tenor of this Acte, ſhall be affiled, by the which Commiſſion the Commiſſioners in euery ſuch Commiſſion named according to this Acte, and as many of them as ſhall be appointed by the ſayd Commiſſion, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to put the effect of the ſame Commiſſion in execution.

And that by authoritie of this Acte, after ſuch Commiſſion to them directed, they may by their aſſents and agréements, ſeuer themſelues for the execution of their Commiſſion in Hundreds, Lathes, Wardes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Pariſhes and other places, within the limites of the ſayd Commiſſion, in ſuch forme as to them ſhall ſéeme expedient to be ordered, & betwéene them to be communed and agréed according to the tenor & effect of the Commiſſion to them therein directed, vpon which ſeuerance euery perſon of this preſent Parliament, that ſhall bée Commiſſioner, ſhall bée aſſigned vnto the hundred where hée dwelleth.

Prouided

Prouided alwayes, that no person be or shall be compelled to be any Commissioner to and for the execution of this present Act, but onely in the Shire where he dwelleth and inhabiteth, And that any person assigned to the contrary thereof, in any wise shall not be compelled to put in execution the effect of this Act, or any part thereof.

And be it also enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that the Coummissioners and euery of them, which shall be named, limited and appointed according to this Acte to be Commissioners in euery such Shire, Riding, Lathe, Wapentake, Rape, Citie, Towne, Borough, Isle, and the said household or any other place and no other, shall truely, effectually and diligently for their part execute the effect of this present Acte, according to the tenour thereof in euery behalfe and no otherwise by any other meanes, without omission, fauour, dread, malice, or any other thing to be attempted or done by them or any of them to the contrary thereof.

And the said Commissioners or as many of them as shall bee appointed by the said Commission, and none other for the execution of the said Commission and Act, shall for the taration of the saide first Subsidie before the last day of August next comming, which shall be in the yéere of our Lord God 1598. And for the taration of the saide second Subsidie, shall before the last day of August, which shall bee in the yéere of our Lord God 1599. and for the taration of the sayd third Subsidie, shall before the last day of August which shall bee in the yéere of our Lord God one Thousand and fiue hundred, by vertue of the Commission deliuered vnto them in forme aforesaide, direct their seuerall or ioynt precept or precepts vnto eight, seuen, fiue, foure, three or two as for the number of the inhabitants shall bee requisite, of the most substantiall, discréete and honest persons inhabitants to be named by the said Commissioners or by as many of them as shall be appointed by the said Commission, of & in Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Wards, Parishes, Townes & other places aswell within Liberties, Franchises, ancient demesne, places exempted and Sanctuaries, as without, within the limits of the Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes, Boroughes and Isle aforesayde, and other places within the limits of their Commission, and to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailiffes and other like officers and Ministers of euery of the said Hundreds, Townes, Wards, Lathes, Wapentakes, Parishes and other places aforesaide, as to the saide Commissioners and euery number of them, or vnto three or two of them by their discretion in diuision shall séeme expedient, as by the maner and vse of those parties shall bee requisite:

Straitly

Straitly by the sayd precept charging and commaunding the sayd inhabitants, Constables and other Officers aforesayde, to whom such precept shall be so directed, to appeare in their proper persons before the said Commissioners, or such number of them as they shall diuide themselues, according to the tenour of the sayd Commission, at certaine daies and places by the sayd Commissioners or any number of them as is aforesayde, within Cities, Boroughes, or Townes corporate, or without in any other places as is aforesaide, by their discretion shall be limited thereunto, to doe and accomplish all that to them on the part of the Quéenes Maiestie shall be enioyned touching this Acte. Commaunding further by the same precept, that he to whose handes such precept shall come, shall shew and deliuer the same to the other inhabitants or officers named in the same precept. And that none of them faile to accomplish the same, vpon payne of fortie shillings to be forfeited to the Quéenes Maiestie.

And it is further ordeined by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that at the said day and place prefixed and limited in the sayd precept, euery of the sayd Commissioners then being in the Shire, and hauing no sufficient excuse for his absence at the day and place prefixed for that part whereunto he was limited, shall appeare in his proper person, and there the same Commissioners being present, or as many of them as shall be appointed by the Quéenes Maiesties Commission, shall call or cause to be called before them the sayd inhabitants and officers, to whom they haue directed their sayd precepts, and which had in commandement there to appeare by vertue of the sayd precept. And if any person so warned make default, vnlesse he then be letted by sickenesse or lawfull excuse, and that let then be witnessed by the othes of two credible persons: Or if any appearing, refuse to serue in forme following, then euery such person so making default, or refusing to serue, shall forfeit to the Quéenes Maiestie fortie shillings, and so at euery time appointed by the sayd Commissioners for the same taxation, vntill such time the number of euery such persons haue appeared and certified in forme vnder written, euery of them so making default or refusing to serue, shall forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie fortie shillings, and vpon the same appearance had, they shall be charged before the Commissioners by all conuenient wayes and meanes (other then by corporall oth) to enquire of the best & most value of the substance of euery person dwelling and abiding within the limits of the places that they shall be charged with, and of other which shall haue his or their most resort vnto any of the said places, & chargeable with any summe of money by this Acte, of the saide Subsidies, and of all other things requisite, touching the sayd Act, and

according

according to the intent of the same: and thereupon, as nere as it may be, or shall come to their knowledge, without respect of any former taration heretofore had, truely to present and certifie before the sayde Commissioners the names and surnames, and the best and vttermost substance and values of euery of them, aswell of lands, tenements, and other hereditaments, possessions, and profits, as of goods, chattels, debts, and other things chargeable by the same Acte, without any concealement, loue, fauour, affection, dread, or malice, vpon payne of forfeiture of fiue pounds or more, to be tared, extracted, and leuied, in forme as hereafter in this present Acte shall be limited or appointed: And thereupon, the sayd Commissioners shall openly there reade or cause to be read vnto them the sayd rates in this Act mentioned, and openlie declare the effect of their charge vnto them, in what manner and forme they ought and should make their certificate, according to the rates and summes thereof abouesaid, and of all maner persons, aswell of Aliens and Strangers, Denizens or not Denizens inhabiting within this Realme, as of such persons as be borne vnder the Quenes obeisance, chargeable to this Acte, and of the possessions, goods and chattels of fraternities, guilds, corporations, brotherhods, mysteries, comminalties, and other as is abouesayd, and of persons being in the partes beyond the Seas, hauing goods and chattels, lands or tenements within this Realme, as is aforesayd, and of all goods being in the custodie of any person or persons, to the vse of any other, as is abouesayd, by the which information and shewing, the said persons should haue such plaine knowledge of the true intent of this present Acte, and of the maner of their certificate, that the same persons shall haue no reasonable cause to excuse them by ignorance, and after such charge, and the Statute of the sayd Subsidies, and the maner of the sayd certificate to be made in writing, conteining the names and surnames of euery person, and whether he be borne without the Quenes obeisance or within, and the best value of euery person in euery degree aswell of the yerely value of lands and tenements, and of such like possessions and profits, as of the value of goods and chattels, debts, and euery thing to their certificate requisite and necessarie, to them declared, the saide Commissioners there being, shall by their discretions appoint and limit vnto the saide persons another day and place to appeare before the sayd Commissioners, and charging the sayde persons that they in the meane time shall make diligent inquirie by all wayes and meanes of the premisses, and then and there euery of them vpon paine of forfeiture of fortie shillings to the Quenes Maiestie, to appeare at the sayd new prefixed day and place, there to certifie vnto the sayd Commissioners in writing

according

according to their sayd charge, and according to the true intent of the said graunt of Subsidies, and as to them in maner aforesayd hath beene declared and shewed by the Commissioners, at which day and place so to them prefixed, if any of the sayd persons make default, or appeare, and refuse to make the sayd certificate, that then euery of them so offending to forfeite to the Quenes Maiestie forty shillings, except there be a reasonable excuse of his default, by reason of sickenesse or otherwise, by the othes of two credible persons there witnessed, and of such as appeare ready to make certificate as is aforesayd, the sayd Commissioners there being, shall take and receiue the same certificate and euery part thereof, and the names, values, and substance of euery person so certified. And if the sayd Commissioners see cause reasonable, they shall examine the sayd presenters thereof, and thereupon the sayd Commissioners at the sayd dayes and place, by their agreement amongst themselues, shall from time to time there openly prefixe a day at a certaine place or places, within the limits of their commission by their discretion, for their further proceeding to the sayd assessing of the same Subsidies, and thereupon at the sayd day of the sayd certificate, as is aforesayd, taken, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts to the Constables, Subconstables, Bailifs, or other Officers of such Hundreds, Wapentakes, Townes, or other places, aforesayd, as the same Commissioners shall be of, comprising and conteyning in the sayd precepts the names and surnames of all persons presented before them in the said certificate, of whom the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Quenes commission, shall then haue vehement suspect to be of more greater value or substance in landes, goods, chattels, or summes of money owing to them, or other substance beforesayd, then vpon such person or persons so certified and specified, as aforesayd, the same Commissioners shall make their precept or precepts directed to the Constable, Bailifs, or other Officers, commaunding the same Constable, Bailifs, or other Officers to whom such precepts shall be directed, to warne such persons whose names shall be comprised in the sayd precepts at their mansions, or to their persons, that the same persons named in such precepts, and euery of them, shall personally appeare before the said Commissioners, at the same new prefixed day and place there to be examined by all wayes and meanes (other then by corporal othe) by the said Commissioners of their greatest substance and best value, and of all and euery summes of money owing to them and other whatsoeuer matter concerning the premisses, or any of them according to this Act: At which day & place so prefixed, the sayd Commissioners then and there being, or as many of them

as

as shall bee thereunto appointed by the Queenes Commission, shal cause to be called the said persons whose names shal be comprized in the said precept, as is aforesaide, for their examination. And if any of those persons which shal be warned, as is aforesaid, to be examined, which at any time after the warning, and before the prefixed day, shall bee within such place where he may haue knowledge of his said appearance to be made, make default and appeare not, vnlesse a reasonable cause, or els a reasonable excuse by the othes of two credible persons before the saide Commissioners be truely aleadged for his discharge, that then euery of them so making default, to be tared and charged to the Quéenes Maiestie, with and at the double summe of the rate that he should or ought to haue bene set at, for and after the best value of his lands or substance vpon him certified, if he had appeared, by the discretion of the Commissioners there being, which Commissioners shall trauaile with euerie of the other persons so then and there appearing, whose names shall be expressed in the said precept or precepts, and in whom any vehement suspect was, or shall be had in forme aforesaid by all such waies and meanes as they can (other then by corporall othe) for the better knowledge of their best value, either in hereditaments or possessions, or els in goods or debts, and thereupon shall haue power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, according to their discretions, to enlarge and encrease the taration of such persons as they shall so finde by due examination, to be of greater value or substance in lands or goods then they were presented at. And that euery Spirituall person at euery of the said tarations of the said thrée Subsidies, shall be rated and set according to the rate aboue said, of x for euery pound that the same Spirituall person, or any other to his vse, hath by discent, bargaine or purchase, in Fée simple, Fée taile, terme of life, terme of yéeres, by execution, by wardship, or by copy of Court Roll, in any Mannors, lands, tenements, rents, seruices, offices, fées, corrodies, or hereditaments after the true, iust and yéerely value thereof, and according as other the Quéenes Maesties Subiects borne within this Realme, be charged in forme aboue remembred, so that it extend to the yéerely value of twenty shillings or aboue.

And it is further enacted, that if the said Tarors or Assessors shall not duely behaue themselues in their inquiry, taration, assessement or Certificate, but shal affectionately, corruptly, or partially demeane themselues in that behalfe: in such wise, that the Commissioners shall by their considerations déeme them offenders worthy of punishment, for not doing their duties therein, that then foure or more of the Commissioners in that Countie for the same Subsidie, shall haue power and authoritie by their discretions,

discretions, either to charge the said Assessours vppon their corporall othes, for the better seruice aforesayd in that behalfe, or else by their discretions, to taxe and set vpon euery of the saide assessours for their misdemeanours in that behalfe, such a fine or paine as they shall thinke good, so that it exceede not the summe of ten pounds, and the same fine or paine at their discretions to Estreate into the court of Exchequer. Euery which fine so taxed and set, by foure of the sayd commissioners or more, and being estreated with the schedule and bookes of that limite, shall be leuied and answered to the Queenes vse in like manner and forme to all intents and purposes, as any other summes that bee taxed and become due by vertue of this Statute and Act of Subsidie, and not in any other wise or manner.

And if any person certified or rated by vertue of this Act, whether he be a commissioner or other, to any manner of value, doth finde himselfe grieued with the same presentment, selling or rating, and thereupon complaine to the Commissioners before whom hee shall be called, sessed or taxed, or before two of them, before the same taxation bee certified into the Court of Exchequer, that the saide Commissioners or two of them, shall by all wayes and meanes examine particularly and distinctly the person so complaining, vpon his othe, and other his neighbours by their discretions, of euery his landes and tenements aboue specified, and of euery his goods, chattels & debts aboue mentioned. And after due examination and perfect knowledge thereof had and perceiued by the sayd Commissioners, or two of them, which shall haue power by authoritie aforesaid, the sayd Commissioners or two of them to whom any such complaint shall be made by their discretion, vpon the oth of the said person so complaining, may abate, defalke, increase or inlarge the same assessements according as it shall appeare vnto them iust vpon the same examination, and the same summe so abated defalked, increased or enlarged shalbe by them estreated in forme as hereafter ensueth. And if it bee prooued by witnesses or by the parties owne confession, or other lawfull wayes or meanes, within a yeare after any such othe made, that the same person so rated & sworne, was of any better or greater value in landes, goods, or other things aboue specified, at the time of his saide othe, then the same person so sworne did declare vpon his saide othe, that then euery such person so offending, shall loose and forfeit to the Queenes Maiestie, so much lawfull money of England, as hee the same person so sworne was set at or taxed to pay.

And also it is enacted by the same authoritie, that euery person to bee rated and taxed as is aforesaid, shall be rated and set, and the summe on him set to bee leuied at such place, where hee and his familie were resident for the most part of the yeare next before the same presentment and taration made and no where elle. And that no Commissioner for this Subsidie shall be rated or taxed for his goods or landes, but in the Shire or other place where he shall be Commissioner. And that if any person chargeable to this Act, at the time of ỹ same assessing, happen to bee out of this Realme, and out of Wales, or farre from the place where he shall be knowne then he to be set, where he was last abiding in this Realme or within Wales, and after the substance, value and other profits of euerie person, to bee knowne by the examination, certificate or other maner of wise as is aforesayd. And that the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be appoynted by the Queenes Maiesties Commission or Commissions, shall after the rate and rates aforesaid, cause euery person so to be set, rated, & taxed, according to the rate of the substance and value of his lands, goods, chattels, & other profits chargeable by this Acte, whereby the greatest or most best summe or summes according to his most substance, by reason of this Acte, might or may be set or taxed.

And that euerie person taxed in any Countie or place other then where he and his familie were reliant for the most part of the yeare then next before, or in any Countie or place, other then where he is a Commissioner for the Subsidie, if he bee a Commissioner, vpon certificate made to the sayd Court of Exchequer, vnder the hand and Seales of two Commissioners for the same Subsidie, in the same Countie or place where such person and his familie were reliant for the most part of the yeare then next before, or where hee is a Commissioner for the taration and payment of the same Subsidie, testifying such his most reliancie, hauing of familie, or being a Commissioner, shall bee a sufficient discharge for the taration of that person in all other places, and of and for all other summes of money vpon such persons so set and taxed, saue onely the taration made in that Countie or place from which such certificate shall bee made, as is aforesayd, and for the summe of money vpon such persons there assessed or taxed. And that such certificat shall bee any Plea or other circumstance, shall be a sufficient warrant aswell to the Barons and Auditor & Auditors of the said Court of Exchequer, as to all and euery other officers, to whome the allowance

lowaunce thereof ſhall appertaine, paying for ſuch diſcharge and allowance onely ſixe pence and no more.

Prouided alwaies, that euery ſuch perſon which ſhalbe rated or taxed according to the intent and true meaning of this Acte, for payment of and to theſe Subſidies, for and after the yeerely value of his lands, tenements, and other reall poſſeſſions or profits, at any of the ſaid taxations, ſhall not after be ſet and rated for his goods and chattels, or other moueable ſubſtance at the ſame taxation, and that he that ſhall be ſet, charged or taxed for the ſame Subſidies for his goods, chattels, and other mooueables at any of the ſaid taxations, according to the true meaning of this Act, ſhall not after be charged, taxed or chargeable for his lands or other reall poſſeſſions & profits abouеſaid, at the ſame taxations, or any of them, nor that any perſon by any taxation, be double charged for the ſayd Subſidies, nor ſet, or taxed at ſeuerall places by reaſon of this Act: But if any perſon happen to be double ſet, taxed or charged, either in one place, or at ſeuerall places, then he to be diſcharged of the one taxation, and charged with the other, according to the meaning and intent of this Act, any thing conteined in this preſent Act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And that it be ordeined and enacted by the ſayd authoritie of this preſent Parliament, that no perſon hauing two mañſions or two places to reſort vnto, or calling himſelf houſhold ſeruant or waiting ſeruant to the Queenes Maieſtie, or other Lord or Ladie, Maſter or Miſtreſſe, be excuſed vpon his ſaying, from the taxes of the ſayd Subſidies, in neither of the places where he may be ſet or taxed, vnleſſe hee bring a certificate in writing from the Commiſſioners where that he is ſo ſet or taxed indeed at one place. And if any perſon that ought to be ſet and taxed to theſe preſent Subſidies, by reaſon of his remouing, or reſorting to two places, or by reaſon of his ſaying that hee elſewhere was taxed, or by reaſon of any priuiledge of his dwelling or abiding in any place, not being forepriſed in this Act, or otherwiſe by his couin or craft, or by any wordes or ſayings, or otherwiſe: or if any that is a Comiſſioner or Aſſeſſour of others happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations for the paiment of theſe Subſidies, or any of them, and be not ſet and taxed, according to the true intent of this Act, and that prooued by preſentment, examination, information or otherwiſe before the ſayd Cõmiſſioners or two of them, or before the Barons of the Queenes Maieſties Exchequer, or two Iuſtices of the peace, of the County where ſuch per-

ſon dwelleth: Then euery ſuch perſon that by ſuch meanes or otherwiſe willingly by couin or without iuſt cauſe, ſhall happen to eſcape from the ſaid taxations or payments aforeſaid, or any of them, and ſhall not be rated taxed and ſet, ſhalbe charged vpon the knoweledge and proofe thereof, with, and at the double value of ſo much as he ſhould, might or ought to haue beene ſet and taxed at by vertue of this Act. And the ſame double value to be leuied, gathered and payed of his goods and chattels, lands and tenements, towards the ſaid Subſidies: and further to be puniſhed according to the diſcretions of the Barons, Juſtices and Commiſſioners, before whome hee ſhall be conuicted for his offence and deceit in that behalfe.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that the ſayd Commiſſioners in euery Commiſſion, which ſhall be or inhabite in any Countie or place within the limits of their Commiſſion, or the more part of them ſhall haue full power and authoritie by this Act, to ſet, tare and ſeſſe euery other Commiſſioner ioyned with them in euery ſuch Commiſſion, and the ſayd Commiſſioners within euery diuiſion ſhall alſo aſſeſſe euery Aſſeſſor within their diuiſion, for his or their goods, landes, and other the premiſſes as is aboueſaid. By the which ſaid Commiſſion the ſayd Commiſſioners to whome it ſhall appertaine, ſhall indifferently ſet, tare and ſeſſe themſelues and the ſaid aſſeſſors, and that aſwell the ſummes vpon euery of the ſaid Commiſſioners and Aſſeſſors ſo ſeſſed, rated & taxed, as the ſummes made and preſented by the Preſenters, as is aboueſayd, ſhall be written, certified, ſet & eſtreated, and the eſtreats thereof to be made with other the inhabitants of that part, and within the limits of the ſame commiſſion and diuiſion, ſo to be gathered and leuied in like maner as it ought or ſhould haue beene, if the ſayde Commiſſioners had not beene in the ſayd Commiſſion. And that all perſons of the eſtate of a Baron or Barons, and euery eſtate aboue ſhall be charged with their freeholde & value as aforeſayde, by the Chanceller or Lord keeper of the great ſeale of England, the hie Treaſurer of England for the time being, or one of them, together with other ſuch perſons as by the Queenes Maieſties authoritie or commandement ſhal be named and appointed, and they to be charged for the ſaid ſeueral paiments of the ſaid Subſidies after the forme of the ſaid grant according to the taxation aforeſaid. And the ſumme of and vpon them to be ſet and tared, with the names of the Collectors appointed for the gathering and paying of the ſame to be eſtreated, deliuered and certified at

dayes

daies and places aboue ſpecified, by the Lord Chancellor or keeper of the great Seale, and Lord Treaſurer or one of them, together with other ſuch perſons as thereunto ſhall be named, as is aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authoritie aforeſaid, that after the taxes and aſſeſſes of the ſaid ſummes vpon & by the ſaid aſſeſſing & certificate as is aforeſaid made, the ſaid Commiſſioners or as many of them, as ſhall bee thereunto appointed, and haue authoritie by the Queenes Maieſties Commiſſion, ſhall with all ſpeede, and without delay by their writing, eſtreate the ſayd taxes thereof, vnder the ſeales & ſignes manuell of the ſayd commiſſioners, or as many of them as ſhall be appointed at the leaſt. And the ſame ſhall deliuer vnto ſufficient and ſubſtantiall inhabitants, Conſtables, Subconſtables, Bailieſes & other officers ioyntly of Hundreds, Townes, Pariſhes, and other places aforeſaid within their limits, and to other ſufficient perſons inhabitants of the ſame, onely by the diſcretion of the ſaid Commiſſioners, with the aſſent of the high Collector, and as the place and parties ſhall require, aſwell the particular names and ſurnames, as the remembrance of all the ſummes of money taxed and ſet, of and vpon euery perſon aſwell man as womã chargeable to this Act, houſhoulders and all other inhabitants & dwellers within the ſaid Pariſhes, Townes and places contributorie to this Act of Subſidies. By authoritie of which writing & eſtreate ſo deliuered, the ſaid officers and other perſons ſo named and deputed, ſeuerally ſhall haue full power and authoritie by vertue of this Acte, immediatly after the deliuerie of the ſaide writing or eſtreate, to demand, leuie, and gather of euery perſon therein ſpecified, the ſumme and ſummes in the ſame writing or eſtreate compriſed: And for non paiment thereof, to diſtreine the ſame perſon or perſons ſo being behind by their goods and chattels, and the diſtreſſe ſo taken to keep by the ſpace of eight daies, at the coſts & charges of the owner thereof. And if the ſaid owner doe not pay ſuch ſumme of money as ſhall be taxed by authoritie of this act within ỹ ſame eight daies, then the ſame diſtreſſe to be appraiſed by foure, or three or two of the inhabitãts where ſuch diſtreſſe is taken, and alſo then to bee ſold by the Conſtable or other Collector for the payment of the ſayd money, and the ouerplus comming of the ſale and keeping thereof (if any be) to be immediatly reſtored to the owner of the ſame diſtreſſe, which ſaid Officers and other perſons ſo deputed to aſke, take, gather, and leuie the ſaid ſummes, ſhall anſwere and bee charged for the

portion onely to them assigned and limited to be gathered, leuied and compriſed in the ſayd writing or Eſtreate ſo to thē as is aforeſaide, deliuered to the vſe of our Soueraigne Ladie the Queenes Maieſtie, and her heires and ſucceſſors, and the ſaid ſumme in that writing or eſtreate compriſed, to pay vnto ỹ high collector or collectors of that place, for the collection of the ſame in maner and forme vnder written thereunto to bee named and deputed, and the ſame inhabitants and officers ſo gathering the ſame particular ſummes for their collection thereof, ſhall reteine for euerie twentie ſhillings ſo by them receiued and paide, two pence, And that to be allowed at the payment of their collection by them to be made, to the high collector or collectors.

And further be it enacted by the ſayd authoritie, that the ſaid Commiſſioners or the more part of them, as ſhall take vpon thē the execution and buſines of the ſayd commiſſion, ſhall for euery of the ſayd payments of the ſayd Subſidies, name ſuch ſufficient and able perſons, which then ſhal haue and poſſeſſe landes and other hereditaments in their owne right, of the cleere yerelie value of fortie pounds, or goods to the value of foure hundred pounds at the leaſt, as he ſhall be tared in the Subſidie booke, if any ſuch be in the ſaid limits, and for want of ſuch ſo aſſeſſed, then thoſe to be appointed Collectours that then ſhal be ſufficient, and rated & tared in the Subſidie books in lands or goods neereſt to the values aforeſaid, as by their diſcretion ſhall be thought good, in Shires, Ridings, Lathes, Wapentakes, Rapes, Cities, Townes corporate, and other whatſoeuer places aſwell within places priuiledged as without, not being forepriſed within this Act to be high Collectours, and to haue the collection, and receipt of the ſayd ſummes ſet, and leuiable within the precinct, limits & boundes where they ſhalbe ſo limited and appointed to be high Collectors. And to euery of the ſaid Collectors ſo ſeuerally named, the ſaid Cōmiſſioners or two of thē at the leaſt with al ſpeed and without delay after the ſaid whole ſumme of any paiment of the ſaid Subſidies be ſet by all the limits of the ſame their commiſſion, or in ſuch limits as the high Collectours ſhall be ſo ſeuerally aſſigned: ſhal vnder their ſeales and ſigne manuell, deliuer one eſtreat indented in parchment, compriſing in it the names of all ſuch perſons as were aſſigned to leuie the ſayd particular ſummes, and the ſummes of euerie Hundred, Wapentake, Towne and other place aforeſayd, with the names & ſurnames of the perſons ſo chargeable, according to the eſtreat ſo firſt thereof made, and deliuered as is aforeſaid.

And

And the collectors to be assigned, shall be charged to answere the whole summe comprised in the said estreate limited to his collection, as is aforesayd.

Prouided alwaies, & be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that the said cõmissioners hauing authoritie by this act to name & nominate the said high Collectors of euery of the sayd Subsidies, shall immediatly vpon their nomination and election take by authoritie of this present parliamẽt, sufficient recognizances or obligations, without any fee or reward to bee payed therefore, of euery person so by them to be named, to be high Collectors, to be bound to the Queenes Maiestie in the double summe of the summe of his collection, and to be indorsed and made vpon such condition, that is to say, for the collection of the said first Subsidie: That if the said collector his heires or executors doe truelie content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in ỹ receipt of the said Exchequer, at or before the said twelfth day of Februarie, which shall be in the yeere of our Lord God, one thousand fiue hundred ninety and eight, so much of the said summe of money allotted and appointed to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection, and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, That then the sayd recognizances or obligations to be voyde, or else to stand in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the said second Subsidie, vpon condition that if the sayd Collector, his heires or executors, doe truly content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of the Exchequer, at or before ỹ said 12. day of Februarie, which shall bee in the yeare of our Lord God, one thousand, fiue hundred ninetie and nine, so much of the said summe of money, allotted and appointed to his collection, as hee shall collect and gather, and content and pay the residue of his collection and charge within one moneth next after such time as hee hath gathered and collected the same residue: that then the sayd Recognizances or obligations to be voyd, or else to stãd in full strength and vertue. And for the collection of the sayd third Subsidie, vpon collection, that if the said collector, his heires or executors doe truely content and pay to the vse of the Queenes Maiestie, her heires or successors, in her receipt of Exchequer, at or before the said twelfth day of Februarie, which shall bee in the yeare of our Lord God, one thousand & fiue hundred, so much of the sayd summe of money allotted and appoynted to his collection, as he shall collect and gather, and cõtent and pay the residue of his

collection

collection and charge, within one moneth next after such time as he hath gathered and collected the same residue, that then the sayd Recognizances or obligations to bee voyde, or else to stand in full strength and vertue. Which said seuerall Recognizances or Obligations so taken, the said Commissioners shall seuerally certifie & deliuer into the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer, with the seuerall certificates of the sayd taxations & rates of the payment of the sayd Subsidies, at and by the time to them prescribed and appoynted by this Acte, for the certificate of the saide seuerall taxations of the said Subsidies, vpon paine of forfeiture of ten pounds to the Queenes Maiestie for euery such Recognizance or Obligation not so certified. And that euery such Collector so elected, named and chosen vpon request to him made, shall knowledge and make the said Recognizance or Obligation vpon paine and forfeiture of twentie pounds to the Queenes Maiestie for the refusall thereof. And that the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer for the time being, vpon payment of the sayd seuerall collections of the sayd Subsidies, at the daies and times herein limited for the payment thereof, shall cancell and deliuer the Recognizances or Obligations for the payment thereof, to the Collector or Collectors, without any other warrant, and without any fee or reward to bee paide for the same to any person. And euery Collector so deputed, hauing the sayd Estreate in parchment as is aforesaid, shal haue authoritie by this Acte, appoynt dayes and places, within the circuite of his collection, for the payment of the said Subsidies, to him to bee made, and thereof to giue warning by Proclamation, or otherwise to all the Constables or other persons or inhabitants hauing the charge of the particular collection within the Hundreds, Parishes, Townes or other places by him or them limited, to make payment for the said particular collection of euery summe, as to them shall appertaine. And if at the same day & place so limited & prefixed by the said high Collector, the said Constable, officers, or other persons, or inhabitants as is aforesaid, for the said particular collection assigned and appointed within such Hundred, Citie, Towne or other place, do not pay vnto ỹ said hie collectors the summe within their seuerall Hundreds, Townes, Parishes and other places due & comprised in the said Estreate thereof, to them deliuered by the said Commissioners or some of them as is aforesayd, or so much thereof as they haue by any meanes receiued (two pence for euery pound for the said particular collection as is aforesaid, alwaies thereof to be allowed, excepted & abated) that then it shall be lawfull to the said high Collectors and euery

of

of them, and to their assignes, to distreine euery of the said Constables, Officers and other inhabitants, for their saide seuerall and particular collection of the sayde summes comprised in the said Estreat and writing thereof, to them and euery of them as is before expressed, deliuered, or for so much of the same summe as so then shall happen to bee gathered and leuied, and behinde and vnpayde, by the goods and chattels of euery of them so being behinde, and the distresse so taken to be kept, and appraised and sold as is aforesaid, and thereof to take and leuie the summes so then being behinde and vnpaid: And the ouerplus comming of the sale of the said distresse (if any be) to be restored and deliuered vnto the owner in forme aboue remembred.

Prouided alwayes and be it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that no person or persons shall be nominated or appointed to be a high Collector or Collectors for the second payment of any Fifteene, Tenth, or Subsidies, graunted by this Act, which before that time hath beene a Collector or Collectors for the first paiment of any part of the same fifteene, Tenths, or Subsidies, vnlesse such person or persons so to bee nominated and appointed high Collector or Collectors of the said second paiment, doe first shew forth before him or them by whome hee shall be so nominated and appointed, his quietus est for the discharge of his collection before appoynted to his charge, vpon payne of one hundred pounds to be paid and forfeited by him or them that so shal nominate and appoint any such Collector contrary to this present Acte.

Prouided alwaies, that no person inhabiting in any City, borough, or towne corporate, shall be compelled to be any Assessor or Collector, of, or for any parte of the sayde Subsidies, in any place or places out of the said Citie, borough, or town corporate, where he dwelleth.

And it is also by the saide authoritie enacted, that if any inhabitants or officers, or whatsoeuer person or persons charged to and for the collection & receipt of any parte or portion of the said Subsidies, by any maner of meanes according to this Acte: Or any person or persons for themselues, or as Keeper, Gardian, Deputie, Factor or Attorney, of, or for any other person or persons, of any goodes & chattels of the owner thereof, at the time of the said assessing to be paid, being out of this Realme or in any other partes not knowne, or of and for the goodes and chattels of any other person or persons of any Corporation, Fraternitie, Mysterie, or other whatsoeuer Comminaltie being Corpo-

rate

rate or not corporate, and all persons hauing in their rule, gouernaunce, and custodie any Goods or Chattels at the time of the said assessing, or any of them to bee made, or which for any cause, for and by collection, or for himselfe, or for any other, or by reason that hee hath the rule, gouernaunce or custodie of any Goods or chattels of any other person or persons, Corporation, Comminaltie, Fraternitie, Guild or Mysterie, or any such other like, or as Factor, Deputie or Attorney, of, or for any person, shall be taxed, rated, valued, and set to any summe or summes, by reason of this Acte: And after the taxation, or assessing vpon any such person or persons, as shall bee charged with the receipt of the same, happen to die or depart from the place where hee was so taxed and set, or his Goods or chattels bee so cloyned, or in such priuie and couert manner kept, as the saide person or persons charged with the same, by Estreats or other writinges from the saide Commissioners, or as many of them as shal be thereunto appointed by the said Commission, as is aforesaide, can, ne may leuie the same summe or summes comprised within the same Estreates, by distresse within the limits of their Collection, as is aforesaid, or cannot sell such distresse or distresses, as bee taken for any of the saide paymentes before the time limited to the high Collectour for his payment, to bee made in the Queenes Maiesties receipt. Then vpon relation thereof, with due examination by the othe or examination of such person or persons as shall be charged with and for the receipt and collection of the same before the said Commissioners or as many of them as by the saide Commission shall bee thereunto appointed, where such person or persons, or other as is aforesaide, their goods and chattels, were set and taxed, and vpon plaine certificate thereof made in the Queenes Maiesties Exchequer by the same Commissioners aswell of the dwilling place, names and summes of the said persons of whome the sayde summes cannot be leuied, and had as is aforesaide. Then as well the Constables and other inhabitants appointed for the same particular collection, against the high Collectours, as the high Collector vpon his accompt and othe in the sayde Exchequer to bee discharged thereof, and processe to bee made for the Queenes Maiestie out of the said Exchequer by the discretion of the Barons of the said Exchequer, against such person, his heires or executors, so being behinde with his payment. And ouer that the same Commissionars, to whome any such declaration of the premisses shall bee made in forme aforesayde, from time to time,

shall

ſhall haue full power and authoritie to direct their precept or precepts vnto the ſayd perſon or perſons charged with anie ſumme, of, for and vpon any ſuch perſon and perſons or other as is aforeſayd, or to any Sheirife, Steward, Bailiffe, or other whatſoeuer Officer, miniſter, perſon or perſons of ſuch place or places, where any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo owing ſuch ſumme or ſummes, ſhall haue Landes and Tenements or other hereditaments, or reall poſſeſſions, goods and chattels, whereby any ſuch perſon or perſons ſo indebted, his heires, executors or aſſignes, or other hauing the cuſtodie, gouernance or diſpoſition of any goods, chattels, Lands or Tenements or other hereditaments, which ought or may by this Acte, lawfully bee diſtreyned or taken for the ſame, hath and ſhall haue goods, chattels, Lands, Tenements or other poſſeſſions, whereof ſuch ſumme or ſummes which by any ſuch perſon or perſons may or ought to be leuied, bee it within the limits of ſuch Commiſſion, where ſuch perſon or perſons was or were taxed, or without in anie place within this Realme of England, Wales, or other the Quecnes Maieſties Dominions, Marches or Territories, by which precept, aſwell ſuch perſon or perſons ſhall be charged to leuie ſuch money as the Officer of the place or places where ſuch diſtreſſe may bee taken, ſhall haue full power and authoritie to diſtreyne euerie ſuch perſon indebted, charged or chargeable, by this Acte, or his executors, or adminiſtrators of his goods and chattels, his Gardians, Factors, Deputies, Leaſſes, Farmers and Aſſignes, and all other perſons by whoſe hands or out of whoſe lands anie ſuch perſon ſhould haue fee, rent, annuitie or other profite, or which at the time of the ſayd aſſeſſing, ſhall haue goods or chattels, or anie other thing moueable of any ſuch perſon or perſons, being in debted or owing ſuch ſumme, and the diſtreſſes ſo taken cauſe to bee kept, appraiſed and ſolde in like manner and forme as is aforeſayd, for the diſtreſſe to be taken vpon ſuch perſons to be taxed to the ſaid ſubſidies, & being ſufficent to diſtreine within the limits of the Collectors, inhabitants or other officers charged with or for the ſaid ſummes ſo vpon them to bee taxed. And if any ſuch diſtreſſe for non payment happen to be taken out of the limit of the ſaid perſons charged and aſſigned to leuie the ſame perſons ſo charged for the leuie of any ſuch ſummes by diſtreſſe, ſhall perceiue and take of the ſame diſtreſſe, for the labor of euery perſon going for the execution thereof, for euerie mile that any ſuch perſon ſo laboureth for the ſame, two pence. And euery Farmer, Tenant,

Gardian

Gardian, Factor or other whatsoeuer person, being distreined, or otherwise charged for paiment of any such summe or summes, or any other summe by reason of this Acte, shall bee of such summe or summes of him or them so leuied and taken, discharged and acquited at his next day of payment of the same, or at the deliuerie of such goods and chattels as he that is so distreined, had in his custodie of gouernance, against him or them that shall be so taxed and set, any graunt or wrighting Obligatorie, or other whatsoeuer matter to the contrarie made heretofore notwithstanding.

And if any such person that should bee so distreined, haue no lands or tenements sufficient, whereby hee and his Tenants and Farmers may bee distreined, or haue alienated, cloyned or hidde his goods and chattels, whereby hee should or might bee distreined, in such manner that such goods and chattels should not bee knowne or found, so that the summe of or by him to bee paide in the sayd fourme, shall not ne can be conueniently leuied, then vppon relation thereof to the Commissioners, or to as manie of them as by the sayde Commission shall be thereunto appointed, where such person or persons was taxed and set by the othes of him or them that shall be charged with the leuying and payment of that summe or summes: The same Commissioners shall make a precept in such manner as is aforesaid, for to attach, take and arrest the bodie of such person or persons that ought to pay the sayd summes: And by this Acte shall bee charged with and for the saide summe and summes, and them so taken, safely to keepe in prison within the Shire or other place, where any such person or persons shall bee taken and attached, there to remaine without Bayle or mainepryse vntill hee hath payed the sayd Summe or Summes, that such person for himselfe or for any other by this Acte, shall be chargeable or oughe to bee charged withall, and also for the Fees of euerie such arrest, to him or them that shall execute such precept, twentie pence: And that euerie Officer vnto whome such precept shall bee directed, doe his true diligence, and execute the same vppon euerie person so being indebted, vppon payne to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie for euerie default in that behalfe twentie shillings: And that no keeper of any gaole, from his gaole suffer any such person to goe at large, by letting to bayle, or otherwise to depart out of his prison, before hee haue payd his sayd debt, and the sayd twentie pence for the sayde arrest, vppon paine to forfeite to the Queenes Maiestie

fourtie shillings: And the same Gaoler to pay to the Queenes Maiestie the double value, as well of the rate, which the sayde person so imprisoned was tared at, as of the saide twentie pence for the fees: And like processe and remedy in like forme shall bee graunted by the sayde Commissioners, or as many of them as by the sayde Commission shall bee thereunto appointed, at like information of euery person or persons being charged with any summe of money for any other person or persons by reason of the saide Subsidies, and not thereof payde, but wilfully withdrawne, nor the same leuiable within the limits where such persons were thereunto tared. And if the summe or summes being behinde vnpayde by any person or persons as is aforesayde, bee leuyed and gathered by force of the sayde processe to bee made by the sayde Commissioners, or if in default or for lacke of payment thereof, the person or persons so owing the said summe or summes of money, by processe of the same Commissioners to be made as is aforesaide, bee committed to prison in forme aboue saide, that then the sayde Commissioners, which shall awarde such processe, shall make certificate thereof in the sayde Exchequer of that shall bee done in the premisses, in the Terme next following after such summe or summes of money, so being behinde shall bee leuied and gathered, or such person or persons for non payment of the same, committed to prison. And if it happen any of the sayde Collectors to bee alligned, or any Maiors, Sheriffes, Stewards, Constables, the Headborough, Burlholder, Bayliffe, or any other Officer or Minister, or other whatsoeuer person or persons, to disobey the sayde Commissioners, or any of them in the reasonable request to them made by the sayd Commissioners, for the execution of the sayd Commission, or if any of the Officers or other persons doe refuse that to them shall appertaine and belong to doe, by reason of any precept to him or them to bee directed, or any reasonable commaundement, instance or request touching the premisses, or other default in any apparance or collection to make, or if any person being suspected not to bee indifferently tared as is aforesayd, doe refuse to bee examined according to the tenor of this Act before the said Commissioners, or as many of them as shall be thereunto alligned, as is aforesaid, or will not appeare before the same Commissioners, vpon warning to him made, or else make resistance or rescous vpon any distresse vpon him to bee taken for any parcell of the sayde Subsidies, or commit any misbehauiour in any maner of wise contrary to this

Acte, or commit any wilfull omission or other whatsoeuer wilfull doing or misdoing contrary to the tenor of this Act of grant: The same Commissioners, and euery number of them aboue remembred, or two of them at the least, vpon probable knowledge of any such misdemeanors had by information or examination, shall and may set vpon euery such offender for euery such offence in the name of a fine, by the same offender to be forfaited, fourtie shillings or vnder, by discretion of the same Commissioners: And further the same Commissioners and euery number of them, or two of them at the least, shall haue authoritie by this present Acte, to punish euery such offender by imprisonment, there to remaine, and to be deliuered by their discretion, as shall seeme to them conuenient, the sayd fines if any such be, to be certified by the sayd Commissioners that so assessed the same, into the Queenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, there to be leuied and paied by the Collectors of that part for the sayd Subsidies returned into the sayd Exchequer, to be therewith charged with the payment of the sayd Subsidies, in such maner as if the sayd fines had bene set and tared vpon the sayd offenders for the sayd Subsidies.

And it is also enacted by the sayd authoritie of this present Parliament, that euery of the sayd high Collectors, which shall accompt for any part of the said Subsidies in the sayd Exchequer vpon their seuerall accompts to bee yeelded, shall bee allowed at euery of the sayd payments of the sayd Subsidies, for euery pound limited to his collection, whereof any such Collector shall bee charged and yeeld account, sixe pence, as parcell of their charge, that is to say, of euery pound thereof, for such persons as then haue had the particular Collection of the Townes and other places as is aforesaide, specified in his Collection, two pence, and other two pence of euery pounde thereof, euery of the saide chiefe Collectors or their Accomptants to retaine to their owne vse, for their labour and charge in and about the premisses, and two pence of euery pounde residue, to bee deliuered, allowed and payde, by the sayde Collector so being thereof allowed, to such of the Commissioners as shall take vpon them the businesse and labour for and about the premisses: That is to say, Euery Collector to pay that Commissioner or Commissioners which had the ordering of the writings of and for euery of the sayde Subsidies, where the saide Collector or Collectors had their collection, for the expenses for the saide Commissioners, so taking vpon them the saide

businesse

businesse and labour of their Clearks writing the sayde preceptes and extracts of the sayd collections, the same last two pence of euery pound to be diuided amongst the sayd Commissioners, hauing regard to their labour and businesse taken by them and their sayd Clearks, in and about the premisses, for which part, so to the sayde Commissioners appertaining, the sayd Commissioners, sixe, fiue, foure, three, or two, or as many of them as shall be thereunto appointed by the Queenes Maiesties Commission, and euery of them, ioyntly and seuerally, for his and their sayde part, may haue his remedy against the sayd Collector or Collectors, which therof bene or might haue bene allowed, by action of debt, in which the defendant shall not wage his Law, neither protection, neither iniunction or essoine shalbe allowed.

And that no person now beeing of the number of the companie of this present Parliament, nor any Commissioner shall be named or assigned to be any Collectour, or Subcollectour or Presentour of the sayde Subsidies, or any part thereof, nor any Commissioners shall bee compelled to make any presentment or certificate other then into the Quenes Maiesties sayd Exchequer, of, for or concerning the sayd Subsidies, or any part or parcell thereof. And likewise that no other person that shall bee named and assigned to bee Commissioners in any place, to and for the execution of this Act of Subsidies, be or shal be assigned or named head Collector of any of the payments of the sayd Subsidies, neither of any part there of.

And that euery such person or persons which shall be named & appointed as is aforesaid, to be head Collectors of and for the payment of the said first Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to be Collectour for the sayd second Subsidie, nor for any part thereof. And he that shall be named or appointed as aforesaid to be Collector for the paiment of ỹ sayd second Subsidie, or of any part thereof, shall not be compelled to bee the Collectour for the payment of the sayde third Subsidie, nor of any part thereof. And the sayde Collectours which shall bee assigned for the collection of the sayd three Subsidies, or for any part thereof and euery of them, be and shall be acquited and discharged of all manner Fees, Rewardes and of euery other charges in the Quenes Maiesties Exchequer, or else where, of them or any of them, by

reason of that collection, payment or accounts, or any thing concerning the saune to be asked. And that if any person, receiue or take any fees, Rewards or pleasures, of any such accomptant, or vse any vnnecessarie delay in their account, that then he shall forfaite to the Queenes Maiestie for euery peny or value of euery peny or peny worth so taken, fiue shillings, and fiue pounds to the partie grieued, for euery such delay, and suffer imprisonment at the Quéenes Maiesties pleasure. And after euery taxing and assessing of the said seuerall Subsidies (as is aforesaid) had or made, and the sayd extracts thereof in Parchment, vnto the Collectors in maner and forme before rehearsed, deliuered: The saide Commissioners which shall take vpon them the execution of this Acte within the limits of their commission, by their agréements shall haue méetings together. At which méetings euery of the saide Commissioners, which then shall haue taken vpon them the execution of any part of the said Commission, shall by himselfe or his sufficient Deputie, truly certifie and bring forth vnto the said Commissioners named in the saide Commission, the certificate and presentment made before him and such other Commissioners, as were limited with him in one limite, so that the same certificate may bée accounted and cast with the other Certificats of the other limits within the same Commission, and then the said Commissioners and euery number of them, vnto two at the least as is aforesaide, if any bée in like, or their Executors or Administrators of their goods, if they then bée dead, shall ioyntly and seuerally as they were diuided within their limites, vnder their seales, by their discretion make one or seuerall writings Indented, containing in it, as well the names of the said Collectors by the Commissioners, for such collectiõ and accounts in the Exchequer, and paiment in the same receipt, deputed and assigned, as the grosse & seuerall summes, written vnto euery such Collectors to receiue the said Subsidies, and also all fines, amerciaments, and other forfaitures, if any such by reason of this Acte happen to be within the precinct and limite of their Commission, to bée certified into the Quéenes Maiesties said Exchequer, by the saide Commissioners. In which writing or writings indented so to be certified, shall bée plainely declared and expressed the whole and entire summe or summes of the saide Subsidies, seuerally limited to the collection of the said Collectors seuerally deputed and assigned

ſigned to the collection of the ſayd ſummes. So that none of the ſaid Collectours ſo certified in the ſaid Exchequer, ſhall be compelled there to account or to be charged, but onely to and for the ſummes limitted to his collection, and not to or for any ſumme limitted to the collection of his fellow: But euery of them ſhall bée ſeuerally charged for their part limitted to their collection. And if the ſaid Commiſſioners ioyned in one Commiſſion amongſt themſelues, in that matter cannot agree, or if any of them bee not ready, or refuſe to make certificate with other of the ſame Commiſſioners, that then the ſaid Commiſſioners may make ſeuerall Indentures in forme aforeſaid of their ſeuerall limittes or ſeparations of Collectors within the limits of their Commiſſion, vpon and in the Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, Lathes, Rapes or ſuch other like Diuiſions, within the ſayd ſeuerall limits of their Commiſſion, as the places there ſhall require to bee ſeuered and diuided, and as to the ſame Commiſſioners ſhall ſeeme good to make diuiſions of their limits or Collections, for the ſeuerall charges of the ſame Collectors, ſo that alway one Collector ſhall be charged, and account for his part to him to be limitted onely by himſelfe, and not for any ſumme limited to the part of any of his fellowes: And the charges of euery of the Collectors to bée ſet and certified ſeuerally vpon them. And euery ſuch Collector vpon his account and payment of the ſumme of money limitted within his collection, to bee ſeuerally by himſelfe acquited and diſcharged in the ſayde Exchequer, without paying any maner Fées or Rewardes to any perſon or perſons for the ſame, vpon payne and penaltie laſt abouеſaide, and not to be charged for any portion of any other Collector: And if any Commiſſioner after hée hath taken certificate of them, that as is aforeſaid ſhall bée before any ſuch Commiſſioners examined, and the ſummes rated and ſet, and the bookes and writings thereof being in his hands, or if any Collectour or other perſon charged with any receite of any part of the ſaid Subſidies, or any other perſon tared or otherwiſe by this Acte charged with or for any parcell of the ſaid Subſidies, or with any other ſumme, fine, amerciament, penaltie or other forfaiture, happen to die before the Commiſſioners, Collectours, or other whatſoeuer perſon or perſons, haue executed, accompliſhed, ſatiſfied or ſufficiently diſcharged that which to euery ſuch perſon ſhall appertaine or belong to doe, according to this Acte: Then the executors and heires of euery ſuch

perſon, and all other Seſſed of any Lands and Tenements that any ſuch perſon being charged by this Act, and deceaſſing before he bée diſcharged thereof, or any other to his vſe onely, had of eſtate of inheritance at the time, that any ſuch Perſon was named Commiſſioner, Collectour or otherwiſe charged with or for any manner of thing to be done, ſatiſfied or payd by reaſon of this Act, and all thoſe that haue in their poſſeſſions or hands, any goods, cattels, leaſes, or other things, that were to any ſuch Perſon or Perſons, at the time of his death, or any Lands or Tenements that were the ſame Perſons at the time hée was as is aforeſaid charged by this Acte, ſhall bée by the ſame compelled, and charged to doe and accompliſh in euery caſe, as the ſame Perſon ſo being charged ſhould haue done, or might haue béene compelled to doe, if he had bene in plaine life, after ſuch rate of the Lands and goods of the ſayde Commiſſioner or Collectour, as the partie ſhall haue in his hands. And if the ſaide Commiſſioners for cauſes reaſonable them moouing, ſhall thinke it not conuenient to ioyne in one certificate, as is aforeſaid, then the ſayd Perſon or Perſons, that ſhall firſt ioyne together, or hée that ſhall firſt certifie the ſaid writing Indented (as is aforeſayd) ſhall certifie all the names of the Commiſſioners of that Commiſſion, whereupon ſuch writing ſhall be there then to be certified, with diuiſion of the Hundreds, Wapentakes, Wardes, Tithings & other places to and among ſuch Commiſſioners of the ſame Commiſſion, with the names of the ſame Commiſſioners, where ſuch ſeparations and diuiſions ſhall be with the groſſe ſummes of money, as well of and for the ſayd Subſidies tared or ſet, of or within the ſaid Hundreds, Wards, Wapentakes, or other places to him or them diuided or aſſigned, that ſhall ſo certifie the ſayde firſt writing, as of the fines, amerciaments, penalties, and other forfaitures, if any happen to be within the ſame limits, whereof the ſame writings ſhall be certified. And after ſuch writings Indented, which as is aforeſaid ſhall bée certified, and not containe in it the whole and full ſummes, ſet and tared within the limits of the ſame Commiſſion, the other Commiſſioners of the ſame, before the day of payment of the ſayd Subſidie ſhall certifie into the ſaide Exchequer, by their writing or writings Indented, to bée made as is aforeſayde, the groſſe and ſeuerall Summes, ſet and tared within the places to them limited, for euery of the ſayde Subſidies, and other fines, Amerciaments, Penalties and forfaitures, with

the

the names of the Hundreds, Wardes, Wapentakes, & other places to them assigned, or else by their sayde writings Indented, to certifie at the same place, before the same day of payment, such reasonable causes for their excuses, why they may not make such certificate of and for the sayd Subsidies, fines, amerciaments, and other forfaitures, growing or set by reason of the causes of their lets, or of their not certifying as is aforesayde, or else in default thereof, process to be made out of the Quænes Maiesties sayde Exchequer, against the sayde Commissioners, and of euery of them, not making certificate as is aforesaid, by the discretion of the Treasurer and Barons of the sayd Exchequer.

Prouided alwaies, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that the Inhabitants of the Parish of Saint Martin, called Stamford Baron, in the Suburbes of the Borough and Towne of Stamford in the South part of the water there called Wellands, which hereafter shall be contributorie to the payment of these present Subsidies graunted to the Quænes Maiestie, her Heires and Successors, shall be Assessed, Rated and Tared for the same, by such Commissioners which shall be appointed for the taring, rating and selling of the same Subsidies within the Countie of Lincolne: and shall be for the same contributorie, and pay the sayd Subsidies to the Collector or Collectors, which shall bee assigned and appointed, for the leuying and gathering of the same, with the Aldermen and Burgesses of the said Borough and Towne of Stamford.

Prouided alwayes, and be it further enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that all and euery person and persons hauing Mannors, Landes, Tenements, and other Hereditaments, chargeable to the payment of the sayd Subsidies graunted to the Quænes Maiestie by this Acte, and also hauing spiritual possessions chargeable to her sayde Maiestie, by the graunt made by the Cleargie of this Realme in their Conuocation, and ouer this, hauing substance in goods and cattels chargeable by this sayde Acte, that then if any of the sayde person or persons be hereafter charged, assessed and tared for the sayde Manors, Lands and Tenements, and Spirituall possessions, and also Assessed, charged and tared for his and their goods and cattels, that then he or they shall be onely charged by vertue of this Acte, for his and their sayd Mannors, Lands,

Tene-

Tenements, Hereditaments and ſpirituall poſſeſſions, or only for his ſaide goods, and cattels, the beſt thereof to be taken for the Queenes Maieſtie, and not to be charged for both, or double charged for any of them: Any thing in this Acte contained to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alwayes, that this graunt of Subſidies or any thing therein contained, in any wiſe extend not to charge the inhabitants dwelling in Ireland, Ierneſey, and Garneſey, or any of them, of, for, or concerning any Manors, Landes, Tenements or other poſſeſſions, goods, cattels, or other moueable ſubſtãce, which the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers or any others to their vſe haue, within Ireland, Iernſey, and Garnſey, or in any of them, or of, for, or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the ſaid inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maieſtie, for their attendance and doing ſeruice to our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maieſtie in Ireland, Iernſey and Garnſey, or in any of them: any thing in this preſent Act to the contrary in any wiſe notwithſtanding.

Prouided alſo, that this preſent Acte of Subſidies, ne any thing therein conteined, extend to any of ỹ Engliſh inabitants or reſiants in any of the countries of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcaſtel vpon Tine, and the Biſhoprycke of Durham, or to any of them, of, for or concerning any Manors, Lands, Tenements or other poſſeſſions, goods, cattels or other moueable ſubſtance, which the ſame Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers, or any other to their vſe, haue within the ſaid Counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, or the Towne of Barwicke, the Towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the Biſhoprick of Durham, or any of thẽ, or of, for or concerning any fees or wages, which any of the Engliſh inhabitants or dwellers haue of the Queenes Maieſtie, for their attendance or doing ſeruice to the Queenes Maieſtie, for or within the ſaide coũties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Weſtmerland, the towne of Barwicke, the towne of Newcaſtle vpon Tine, or the Biſhoprycke of Durham, or any of them, to or for the ſayde taxing, leuying, gathering or paiment, but that the Engliſh inhabitants and reſiants, and euery of them of the ſaid counties, Biſhoprick and Townes, and euery of them ſhall be of & from the ſaid Subſidies, and euery parcell thereof onely for their Manors, Lands, Tenements, fees, Wages, goods and cattels

lying

lying and being in the sayd Counties, Townes and Bishopricke, or any of them, vtterly acquited and discharged: anie thing in this present Act before rehearsed to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that all Letters Patents graunted by the Quéenes Maiestie, or any of her most noble Progenitors, to any Cities, Boroughes, or townes within this Realme, of any manner of liberties, Priuiledges or exemptions from the burthen and charge of any such graunts of Subsidies, which bée at this present time in force and valeable, shall remaine good and effectual to the sayd Cities, Boroughs and Townes hereafter, according to the purports thereof, although the inhabitants of the same, and also the sayd Corporations, shall vpon the great and weightie considerations of the graunt aboue sayde, before this grant charged and contributorie, in like manner, forme and sort, as other Cities, Boroughs, and Townes, which bée not in any wise Priuiledged, but by this Acte charged.

Prouided alwaies, and bée it enacted by the authoritie aforesayd, that no Orphane or Infant, within the age of xxi. yéeres, borne within any of the Quéenes Maiesties Dominions, shall be charged to any payment of these Subsidies, for his or her goods and cattels to him or her left or bequeathed, any thing in this Acte conteyned to the contrarie not withstanding.

Prouided also, that this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall extend to the goods or landes of any Colledge, Hall or Hostel within the Vniuersities of Oxforde and Cambridge, or any of them, or to the goods or landes of the Colledge of Winton, founded by Bishoppe Wickham, or to the goods or lands of the Colledge of Eaton nert Windsor, or to ỳ landes, Tenements, or reuenewes only assigned or appointed for the sustentation and liuing of the poore Knights founded in the Castle or Colledge of Windsor by our late Soueraigne Lord King Henry the eight, or to any of the goods or cattels of the same Knights or any of them, or to the goods or landes of any common frée Grammar Schoole within the Realme of England or Wales, or to the goods of any Reader, Schoolemaster or Scholler, or any Graduate or Resiant or remaining for studie without fraude or couine within any of the sayd Vniuersities and Colledges, or Towns of Cambridge and Oxford, or Suburbes of the same, or to any of them, or to any their seruants

uants dayly attending vpon any of them, nor to the goods of any Officer, Minister, Almes men, or seruants belonging to any of the said Vniuersities, Colledges, Halles, or Hostels, and dwelling and resiant within the said Vniuersities or either of them, or within either of the said townes of Cambridge and Oxford, and the Suburbs of the same, without fraud or couine, or to the goods and lands of any Hospitall, Maisondiu, or spittle house, prepared and vsed for the sustentation and relefe of poore people, Any thing in this Act conteined to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

Prouided also, and be it further enacted, that the said grant of Subsidies or any thing therein conteined, do not in any wise extende or be preiudiciall or hurtfull to any of the inhabitants or resiants hauing dwelt for the most part of the yeere next before the taxing and assessing of these Subsidies, as aforesaide, within the fiue Ports corporate, or to any their members incorporated, or vnited to ỹ same fiue Ports, or to any of the said fiue Ports, but that such the inhabitants or resiants as aforesaid, in the said fiue Ports corporate, & their members, be and shalbe of and from the said graunt and paiment of euery of the said Subsidies, and euery part thereof, and onely during such their resiancie as aforesaid, and no longer, clearely discharged and acquited, any matter or whatsoeuer thing in this present Act had or made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided also, that the said grant of Subsidies and six Fifteenes and Tenths, do not in any wise extend or be preiudicial or hurtfull to the English inhabitants or resiants at this present time within the liberties of Rumney Marsh, of, or for any part of the said summes granted in this present Parliament, of the said English inhabitants now there resiants, or any of them to be taxed, set, asked, leuied or paid, but that the said English inhabitants, and now resiants of Rumney Marsh aforesaid, and euery of them bee, and shall bee, of and from the sayde graunt and payment of the said Subsidies and sixe Fifteenes and Tenths during their resiancie there, and no longer, acquited and discharged, Any matter and whatsoeuer thing in this present Act made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Prouided neuertheless, & bee it enacted by the authority aforesaid, that if any alien or strãger borne, denizen or not denizen, & dwelling or inhabiting within this realme of England, shall assigne or conuey ouer vnto any his or their child or children borne within this said realme of England, any his or their

landes

lands, tenements, goods or cattels, to the intent thereby to defraud the Queenes Maiestie of her sayd Subsidies, of, or for the same, that then all and euery such child or children so being seised of any such lands and tenements, or possessed of any such goods or cattels, shall bee charged and chargeable to and with the payment of double the sayde Subsidies for the same lands, tenements, goods and cattels, at the sayde rates and values as aliens and strangers, denizens or not denizens are before limited and appointed to pay.

* * *

¶Imprinted at London by the Deputies of Christopher Barker, Printer to the Queenes most excellent *Maiestie*.



Reginæ Elizabethæ.

An acte for the Queenes Maiesties most gracious, generall, and free Pardon.



THe Queenes Maiestie most graciously considering the good will and faithfull hearts of her most louing and obedient Subiects, which, as at all times, so at this present specially, they haue with most dutiful affection shewed towards her Highnesse, and for the defence of this Realme: And vnderstanding that the same her louing Subiects haue many and sundry wayes by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, fallen into the danger of diuers great penalties and forfeitures: Is of her princely & mercifull disposition most graciously inclined by her liberal and free pardon, to discharge some part of those great paines, forfeitures, & penalties, wherewith her said subiects stand now burthened and charged, Trusting they wil be thereby the rather mooued & induced from henceforth more carefully to obserue her highnes lawes and statutes, & to continue in their loial & due obedience to her Maiesty.

And therefore her Maiesty is well pleased and contented, that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament in maner & forme following: that is to say, That all & euery of the sayd Subiects aswell Spiritual as Temporall of this her Highnesse realme of England, Wales, the Iles of Jerneley and Garneley, and the towne of Barwike, the heires, successors, executors and administrators of them and euery of them, and all & singular bodies in any maner of wise corporated, Cities, Boroughs, Shires, Ridings, Hundreds, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Towns, Villages, Hamlets, & Tithings, and euery of them, and the successor and successors of euery of them, shal be by the authority of this present Parliament, acquited, pardoned, released and discharged against the Queenes Maiestie, her heires and successors, and euery of them, of all maner of treasons, felonies, offences, contempts, trespasses, entries, wrongs, deceits, misdemeanors, forfaitures, penalties, & summes of money, paines of death, paines corporall and pecuniarie, and generally of all other things, causes, quarels, suites, iudgements, and executions in this present

Act hereafter not excepted nor foreprised, which may be or can be by her Highnes in any wise or by any meanes pardoned, before and vnto the fourth day of August last past, to euery or any of her said Subiects, bodies corporated, Cities, Boroughes, Shires, Ridings, Hundreths, Lathes, Rapes, Wapentakes, Townes, Villages and Tithings, or any of them.

And also the Queenes Highnes is contented, that it be enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that her said free Pardon shalbe as good & effectuall in the law to euery of her sayd subiects, bodies corporate, and others before rehearsed, in, for, and against all things which be not hereafter in this present Act excepted & forepriſed, as the same Pardon should haue bene, if all offences, contempts, forfeitures, causes, matters, suits, quarels, iudgements, executions, penalties, and al other things not hereafter in this present Act excepted and forepriſed, had bin particularly, singularly, specially, and plainly named, rehearsed and specified, and also pardoned by proper and expresse words and names in their kinds, natures and qualities, by words and termes thereunto requisite to haue bene put in and expressed in this present Act of free Pardon: And that her sayd subiects nor any of them, nor the heires, executors or administrators of any of them, nor the said bodies corporate, and other before named and rehearsed, nor any of them be, nor shall be sued, vexed, or inquieted in their bodies, goods, chattels, lands or tenements, for any manner of matter, cause, contempt, misdemeanour, forfeiture, trespasse, offence, or any other thing suffered, done or committed before the sayd fourth day of August against her Highnesse, her Crowne, Dignitie, Prerogatiue, Lawes or Statutes, but onely for such matters, causes & offences as be rehearsed, mentioned, or in some wise touched in the exceptions of this present Act hereafter mentioned to be forepriſed and excepted, and for none other, any statute or Statutes, Lawes, Customes or vsages heretofore had, made, or vsed to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

And the Queenes highnes of her bounteous liberality, by the authority of this present parliament, granteth & freely giueth to euery of her subiects, & to euery of the saide bodies corporate and other before rehearsed, & euery of them, all goods, chattels, debts, fines, issues, profits, amerciaments, forfeitures & summes of money by any of them forfeited, which to her Highnes doe or should belong or appertein by reason of any offence, contempt, trespasse, entry, misdemeanour, matter, cause, or quarell done or committed by them, or any of them, before the sayde fourth day of August, which be not hereafter in this present act forepriſed & excepted.

And be it enacted neuertheleſſe, that all graunts thereof, or of any part therof, made by any such as haue so forfeited the same,

and

and are hereby restored as aforesayd: and all executions thereof or of any part thereof, had against any such after such forfeiture thereof committed or made, shalbe of such force and effect, as if no such forfeiture thereof had bin had or made, and of no other: The same forfeiture, or any thing before in this Act to the contrary notwithstanding. And that all and euery the Queenes said subiects, and all & singuler bodies corporate & others before rehearsed, may by him or themselues, or by his or their deputie or deputies, or by his or their Atturney or Atturneys, according to the Lawes of this Realme, pleade & minister this present Act of free pardon for his or their discharge, of and for any thing that is by vertue of this present Act pardoned, discharged, giuen or graunted, without any fee or other thing in any wise paying to any person or persons for writing or entry of the iudgements, or other cause concerning such plea, writing or entry, but only xbi.d. to be payd to the Officer or Clarke that shall enter such plea, matter or iudgement for the parties discharged in that behalfe: Any law, statute, vsage or custome to the contrary notwithstanding.

And furthermore, the Queenes Highnes is contented & pleased, that it be enacted by the authority of this present parliament, that her said free pardon by the generall words, clauses & sentences before rehearsed, shall be reputed, deemed, adiudged, expounded, allowed & taken in all maner of Courts of her Highnes, and elswhere, most beneficiall & auailable to all and singuler her sayd Subiects, bodies corporate & others before rehearsed, & to euery of them in all things not in this present Acte excepted or forprised, without any ambiguity, question, or other delay whatsoeuer it shalbe, to be made, pleaded, obiected, or alledged by the Queene our souereigne Lady, her heires or successors, or by her or any of their generall Atturney or Atturneys, or by any person or persons for her Highnesse, or any of her heires or successors.

And furthermore it is enacted by the Queene our souereigne Ladie, by ỹ authoritie of this present parliament, that if any Officer or Clarke of any of her Highnesse Courts, commonly called the Chancery, Kings Bench, & Common place, or of her Exchequer, or any other Officer or Clarke of any other of her Highnes Courts within this realme, at any time after the last day of this present session of Parliament, make out or write out any maner of writs, processe, summons, or other precepts, wherby any of the said subiects, or any of the said bodies corporated, or others before rehearsed, or any of them shall be in any wise arrested, attached, distreined, summoned, or otherwise vexed, inquieted, or grieued in his or their bodies, landes, tenements, goods or chattels, or in any of them, for, or because of any manner of thing pardoned or discharged by vertue of this Act of free pardon: or if any Shirife

or Escheator, or any of their deputie or deputies, or any Bailife or other officer whatsoeuer, by colour of his or their office, or otherwise, after the sayd last day of this present session of Parliament, doe leute, receiue, take or withholde, of, or from any person or persons, any thing pardoned or discharged by this act, that then euery such person so offending, and thereof lawfully conuicted or condemned by any sufficient testimony, witnesse or proofe, shall yeelde and pay for recompense thereof to the partie so grieued or offended thereby, his, or their treble dammages, besides all costs of the sute: and shall also forfeit and lose to the Queenes Maiestie for euery such default. x. li. And neuertheless, all and singuler such writs, processe and precepts so to be made, for, or vpon any maner of thing pardoned or discharged by this present act of free Pardon, shall be vtterly void, and of none effect.

Excepted and alwayes foreprised out of this generall and free Pardon, all and all maner of high Treasons and other offences committed or done by any person or persons against the Queens most royall person, and all conspiracies and confederacies traiterously had, committed or done by any person or persons against the Queenes Maiesties royall person.

And also excepted all and euery maner of treasons committed or done by any person or persons in the parts beyond the Seas, or in any other place out of the Queenes dominions: and also all sutes, punishments, executions, paines of death, forfeitures and penalties, for, or by reason or occasion of any the Treasons and offences before rehearsed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of forging & false counterfeiting of the Queenes Maiesties great or priuie seale, signe Manuel, or priuie Signet, or of any the monyes currant within this Realme: And also, all offences of vnlawfull diminishing of any the sayde moneyes by any way or meanes whatsoeuer, contrary to the lawes and statutes of this Realme: And also all abetting, ayding, comforting, or procuring of the same offences, or any of them to be committed or done.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of voluntary murders, petit treasons, & wilfull poisonings done or committed by any person or persons, and all and euery the accessaries to the same offences or any of them, before the sayd offences committed.

And also excepted and foreprised out of this generall Pardon, all and euery offences of piracie and robberie done vpon the seas, and all and euery comforting, procuring, or abetting of the same offences to be had, done or committed.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all Burglaries committed or done in any dwelling house or houses, and all accessaries to any the sayd Burglaries, before the same Burglarie committed.

And also excepted all robberies done vpon, or to any mans or

womans

womans person in the high way, or elsewhere: And all and singular accessaries of, or to any such robberies before the sayd robberie committed.

And also excepted ỹ felonious stealing of any horse, gelding or Mare, and all accessaries thereunto, before the same felony committed, and all iudgements and executions, of and for the same.

And also al wilful burnings of any dwelling house or houses, or of any barne or barnes wherein any corne was.

And also excepted all Rapes & carnall rauishment of women.

And also all rauishments and wilful taking away, or marying of any mayd, widow, or damosel, against her wil, or without the assent or agreement of her parents, or of such as then had her in custodie.

And also all offences of ayding, comforting, procuring or abetting of any such rauishment, wilful taking or marying to be had, committed, or done.

And also excepted all wilfull escapes of any traitors or felons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all persons now attainted or outlawed, of or for any treason, petit treason, murder, wilfull poysoning, Burglary, or robberie, and all executions, of and for the same.

And also excepted all offences of Innocations, Coniurations, Witchcrafts, Sorceries, Inchantments and Charmes, and all offences of procuring, abetting, or comforting of the same, and all persons now attainted or conuicted of any the sayd offences.

And also excepted all and euery maner of taking from the Queenes Maiestie of any goods or chattels, or the issues, rents, reuenues, or profits of any Manors, landes, tenements, or hereditaments, which were of any traytor, murder, felon, clarke, or clarkes attainted, or Fugitiues, or any of them.

And also excepted all goods and chattels in any wise forfeited to the Queenes Maiestie by reason of any treason, petit treason, murder, or felony heretofore committed or done.

And also excepted all offences, of or in making, writing, printing or publishing, or in consenting to the making, writing, printing, or publishing of any false seditious or slanderous booke, or bookes, libel or libels, in any wise against the Queens Maiesty, or the present gouernment of this Realme, in causes either Ecclesiasticall or Temporall, or against any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al intrusions and spoile of woods, had, made or done by any person or persons, in or vpon any of the manors, landes, tenements, or other hereditaments of our soueraigne Lady the Queene, and all wastes done, committed or suffred vpon any such lands, tenements or hereditaments, and the wrongfull taking of any the rents, issues and profits of the same Mannours, landes, tenements or hereditaments of

our said Soueraigne Lady the Queene, and also all Suites, Accompts and Impetitions, of and for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all alienations of any lands, tenements, or hereditaments without licence, & all fines, issues & profits, that may or ought to grow or come to ỹ Queenes Maiestie, by reason of any such alienation without licence.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all wastes committed or done in any of the Queens Wards lands, or in the Wards lands of any of the Queenes committees: And also all and euery fine and fines for the single or double value of the mariage or marriages of al and euery Ward or Wards, at any time heretofore growen to the Queenes Maiestie or any her noble progenitors.

And also excepted all concealed Wardes, and the lands of such Wards concealed, and all Liueries and Primer seisons, and ouster le maines that ought to be had, done or sued for the same.

And also excepted out of this generall pardon, all rauishments and wrongfull taking or withholding of any of the Queenes Wards, or Wards lands, or the rents, and profits of the same, at any time commen or growen to the Queenes handes, and euery thing that by reason of any Ward or Wards lands, or for default of suing or prosecuting of any liuery, ought to come or bee to the Queenes Maiestie, and which as yet is not discharged.

And also excepted al Fines that should or ought to grow to the Queenes Maiestie, of any of her widowes that haue married without licences.

Prouided alwayes, & be it enacted by the authority of this present Parliament, that the Queens Maiestie, her heires and successors, shal haue & enioy the full & whole interest, benefit, profit, and aduantage of all Wardships, Liueries, Primer seisons, and ouster le maines of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, and all meane issues, rates & profits for not suing or not prosecuting of any Liuery or ouster le maine as if this Act had neuer bene had or made: And that all and euery person or persons which haue tendered or ought to sue his, her, or their, or any of their liueries or ouster le maines, of or for any Mannors, lands, tenements or hereditaments, whatsoeuer they be, shall sue his, her, and their Liuery and liueries, and ouster le maines, out of our said soueraigne Lady the Queenes hands, and shal answere and pay their fines, issues, and meane profits for his or their mannors, lands, tenements and hereditaments, in like maner and forme to euery respect, as they and euery of them should or ought to haue done, if this Act had neuer bene had ne made, notwithstanding the not finding of any office or offices, or any other matter whatsoeuer: Any article, thing or things in this present act of general pardon compriſed and specified to the contrary not withstanding.

And

And also excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, al ſuch perſons as the laſt day of this preſent ſeſſion of parliament be in priſon within ỹ towre of London, or in the priſon of the Marſhalſey, or in the priſon of the Fleete, or otherwiſe reſtrained of liberty by expreſſe cõmandement from the Queens Maieſty, or by the commandement or direction of any her Maieſties priuie Counſell.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euery ſuch perſon and perſons, which at any time ſithence the beginning of the Queens Maieſties reigne, haue fled out of this Realme of England, or any other the Queenes Dominions, for any offence of high treaſon, petit treaſon, or miſpriſion of treaſon.

And alſo excepted al ſuch perſons, as be gone or fled out of this Realme, for any cauſe contrarie to the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme, without the Queenes Maieſties licence.

And alſo excepted all ſuch perſons, as haue obteined and had licence to depart this Realme for a certaine time, and nowe doe abide out of the Realme without any lawfull excuſe, after the time of their licence expired.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all and euery concealements, or wrongful deteinements of any cuſtome or ſubſidie due to the Queenes Maieſtie, and all accompts, impetitions, and ſutes, to be had, made or done for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all and ſingular accounts of all and euery collector & collectors of any Subſidie, Fifteene, cuſtome or other thing, & al accounts of euery other perſõ whatſoeuer, that ought to be accõptant to the Queenes Highnes, or to her moſt noble father king Henry the eight, or to king Edward the firt, or Queene Mary, or to any of them, & the heires, executors, and adminiſtrators of euery ſuch perſon that ought to accompt for al things touching onely the ſame accounts: And all & ſingular arrerages of accompts, & all vntrue accompts, & all impetitions, charges of ſeiſures, ſutes, demands & executions, which may or can be had, of or for any accompt or accompts, or any arrerages of the ſame.

And alſo excepted all incloſures, and decayes of houſes of huſbandry and the conuerting or keeping of any land from tillage to paſture, made, done, cõmitted or permitted, contrary to the forme and effect of any Statute or Statutes heretofore made.

And alſo excepted and forepriſed out of this pardon, all and all maner of deceits and offences of all and ſingular moneyers and other Officers, Minters, & workmen, of or in any the Queenes Maieſties mints within this Realme, or any other her Dominions, and all impetitions and punihments for the ſame.

And alſo excepted all titles and actions of Quare impedit, and all Homages, Reliefe and Relieſes, Harriots, Rent Seruices, Rent charges, Rent Seches, and the arrerages of the ſame,

not

not done or paied to the Queenes Highnesse.

And also excepted al conditions and couenants, & al penalties, titles and forfeitures of condition or conditions, couenant or couenants accrued or growen to the Queenes Maiestie, by reason of the breach and not performing of any couenant or condition whatsoeuer.

And also excepted al summes of money granted to the Queens Maiestie, or any her noble progenitors, by way or meane of Subsidie, Fifteene, Tenth, or otherwise, & all concealements, frauds, and offences, by which her Maiestie hath beene deceiued, or not truely answered of, or for the same.

And also excepted out of this pardon, al debts which were or be due to our soueraign Lady the Queene, or to the most noble king of famous memory king Henry the 7. king Henrie the 8. king Ed. the 6. or to the late Queene Mary, or to any person or persons, for or to any of their vses, by any condemnation, recognisance, obligation or otherwise (other then such debtes as are due vpon any obligation or recognisance forfeited before the said fourth day of August for non apparance in any Court or other place whatsoeuer, or for not keeping of the peace, or not being of good behauiour, which debts growen or accrued vpon these causes, by this free pardon, be, and shall be clearely pardoned and discharged.)

And also excepted and reserued out of this pardon, all and singular penalties, forfeitures & summes of money, being due or accrued to our soueraigne Lady the Queene, by reason of any Act, statute or statutes: which forfeitures, penalties, & summes of money be conuerted into the nature of debt, by any Judgement, order, or decree, or by the agreement of the offender or offenders.

And also excepted al forfeitures of al leases, estates, or interests of any lands, tenements or hereditaments, holden of our Soueraigne Lady the Queenes Maiesty, by Knights seruice, or in socage in capite, or otherwise by knights seruice, made in one or seueral assurances or leases for any terme or termes of yeres, wherupon the old and accustomed rent or more is not reserued.

And also excepted all first fruits and tenths at this present being due to be payed to her Maiesty, by force of any Act or statute, or otherwise.

And also excepted al penalties & forfeitures, wherof there is any good verdict in any sute giuen or past for ỹ Queens Maiesty.

And also excepted al forfeitures, and other penalties & profites now due, accrued or growen, or which shal, or may be due, accrue or grow to the Queens Maiesty, by reason of any offence, misdemeanor or contempt, or other act or deede, had, suffered, committed or done contrary to any Act, statute or statutes, or contrary to the common lawes of this realme, and wherof, or for the which

any

any action, bill, plaint, or information at any time within eight yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, hath beene, or shall bee exhibited, commenced, or sued in the Courts of Starre Chamber, or Exchequer Chamber, or in any the Queenes Maiesties Courtes at Westminster, and nowe is, or the saide last day of this Session of Parliament shall bee there depending or remayning to bee prosecuted, or whereof the Queenes Highnesse by her bill signed, or otherwise heretofore hath made any gift or assignement to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this generall and free Pardon, all offences, contempts, disorders, couens, fraudes, deceites, and misdemeanours, whatsoeuer, heretofore committed or done by any person or persons, and whereof, or for the which any suite by bill, plaint, or information at any time within foure yeeres next before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, is, or shall bee commenced, or exhibited in the Court of Star Chamber at Westminster, and shall be there the same last day of this Session of Parliament depending.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of periuries, and subornation of witnesses, and offences of forging and counterfaiting of any false deeds, escripts, or writings, and all procuring, and counselling of any such counterfaiting or forging to be had, or made.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all and euery offence or offences touching or concerning the carying, sending, or conueying ouer the Seas, or out of this Realme, of any golde, siluer, iewels, or any coyne of golde, or siluer, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, vnlesse it were by the Queenes licence.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all offences of incest, adulterie, fornication, and simonie, and all misdemeanors, and disturbances, committed or made in any Church or chappell in the time of common prayer, preaching, or diuine Seruice there vsed, to the disturbance thereof, and all outlawries and prosecutions vpon the same.

And also excepted all offences, whereby any person may bee charged with the penaltie and danger of Premunire, and of the which offence, or offences, any part standeth already indicted, or otherwise lawfully condemned, or conuicted.

And also excepted all dilapidations, for which any suite is, or before the ende of this Session of Parliament shall bee depending.

And also excepted all offences whatsoeuer in shipping, or

willingly assenting, or causing to bee shipped to bee transported into any the parts beyond the Seas, out of the obedience of her Maiestie, any Gunnes, ordinance, shot, or gunne mettall, contrary to the Lawes or Statutes of this Realme, without licence of her Maiestie in that behalfe first had, and obtained, and also all such as couenously, or by consent, or for the relieue of such as haue offended in, or against any popular, or penall Statute, haue for the same offence or offences, exhibited any action, bill, plaint, information, or suite against any such offender or offenders.

And excepted also all offences in taking away, imbezeling, or purloyning any the Queens Maiesties goods, money, chattels, iewels, armour, munition, ordinance, or other habiliments of warre.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all maner of extortions whatsoeuer, and also excepted all couens, fraudes, deceits, and other disorders and misdemeanors whatsoeuer heretofore committed or done by any vndershirifie, or by any officer, minister, or Clerke in any of her Highnesse courts, in, or by reason, or colour of any of their offices, or places: And all offences of ayding, comforting, assisting, or procuring of any vndershirifie, or any such officer, minister, or Clerke, in contriuing, doing, or executing any such extortion, exaction, couen, fraude, deceit, disorder, or misdemeanor.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all vnlawfull taking away and rescuses made of any prisoner, being in, or vnder any arrest or custody: and all breaking, and attempting to breake any of her Maiesties prisons, and all offences of ayding, or procuring thereof.

And also excepted all offences, contempts, disorders, and misdemeanors, committed, or done by any person, or persons contrary to the Lawes of the Forrests, within the circuit, or precinct of her Maiesties Forrests of Windsor and Waltham, or of either of them, and all penalties for the same.

And also excepted out of this Pardon, all issues, fines, and amerciaments, being totted, leuied, or receiued by any shirife, vndershirife, bailife, minister, or other officer, to, or for the Queenes Maiesties vse, or behoofe, before the last day of this present Session of Parliament, and all issues, fines, and amerciaments, afferred, tared, set, estreated, or entred seuerally, or particularly, touching or concerning any one person, or mo persons, ioyntly, or seuerally, aboue the summe of fiue pounds.

And also excepted all issues, fines, and amerciaments returned, afferred, tared, set, or entred seuerally, or particularly in any

any Court of Recoꝛd at Weſtminſter, at any time ſithence the feaſt of the holy Trinitie laſt paſt.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all other fines, as well fines pro licentia concordandi, as others, ſet, taxed, eſtreated, oꝛ entred beſoꝛe the ſayd feaſt of the holy Trinitie, and alſo all iſſues, and amerciaments, as well reall as others, within any liberties oꝛ without, being ſet, taxed, eſtreated oꝛ entred beſoꝛe the ſayd feaſt of the holy Trinity, and which ſeuerally oꝛ particularly extend to, oꝛ vnder the ſumme of fiue pounds, and not aboue, whether they be eſtreated oꝛ not eſtreated, oꝛ whether they be turned into debt, oꝛ not turned into debt, and not being totted, leuied, oꝛ receiued by any Shiriſe, Vnderſhiriſe, Miniſter oꝛ other Officer, to, oꝛ foꝛ the Queenes Maieſties vſe oꝛ behooſe, beſoꝛe the laſt day of this preſent Seſſion of Parliament, ſhalbe freely, cleerely, and plainly pardoned and diſcharged againſt the Queenes Maieſtie, her heires and ſucceſſours foꝛ euer, by foꝛce of this preſent Act of free pardon.

And yet neuertheleſſe, all eſtreates of ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as be now pardoned by this Acte, and which be already eſtreated foꝛth of the Court of Exchequer, and be remaining in the handes of the Shiriffe, Vnderſhiriffe, oꝛ Bailiffe foꝛ collecting of the ſame fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, ſhall vpon the returne of the ſame eſtreates, be oꝛderly charged and deliuered by ſcrowes into the Office of the Pipe in the Court of Exchequer, as heeretofoꝛe hath beene accuſtomed, to the intent that thereupon, oꝛder may be taken, that her Maieſtie may be the moꝛe truly anſwered of all ſuch fines, iſſues, and amerciaments, not by this Acte pardoned, and which any Shiriffe, Vnderſhiriffe, Bailiffe, oꝛ other officer oꝛ miniſter hath receiued, oꝛ ought to anſwere by foꝛce oꝛ colour of any ſuch eſtreat, proceſſe, oꝛ precept to him oꝛ them made, foꝛ the leuying thereof: And yet that notwithſtanding, all and euery Shiriffe and Shiriffes, and other accountant vpõ his oꝛ their petition oꝛ petitions to be made foꝛ the allowance of any ſuch fines, iſſues and amerciaments, as by this Acte is pardoned, ſhall haue all and euery ſuch his, and their petition allowed in his and their account and accounts, without paying any fee oꝛ reward to any Officer, Clerke oꝛ other miniſter, foꝛ the making, entring oꝛ allowing of any ſuch petition oꝛ petitions, any vſage oꝛ cuſtome to the contrary thereof notwithſtanding.

And alſo excepted out of this pardon, all goods, chattels, debts, actiõs & ſuits already foꝛfeited, oꝛ whereof any right oꝛ title is accrued oꝛ growen to ỹ Queens Maieſty by reaſon of any outlawry, & whereof the Queenes Maieſty by her Highneſſe letters patents,

tents, hath before the last day of this present Session of Parliament made any graunt, couenant or promise to any person or persons.

And also excepted out of this Pardon all such persons, which haue committed or done any offence or offences contrary to the tenour or effect of the Statute made in the seuen and twentie yeere of her Maiesties Reigne, Intituled, An Acte against Iesuites, Seminarie priestes, and other such disobedient persons, or any part thereof: and all outlawries, proceedings, iudgements and executions vpon the same offences or any of them.

And also excepted all persons which haue committed or done any offence, contrary to the Statute made in the three and twentie yeere of her Maiesties Reigne, Intituled, An Acte to retaine the Queenes Maiesties Subiects in their due obedience, or any part thereof: And all outlawries, proceedings, and Iudgements, and executions vpon the same offences or any of them, for such and so long time as they shall continue disobedient or wilfully obstinate in any the same offences. And yet neuertheless, whensoeuer the same persons, or any of them shall willingly submit themselues in their due obedience to her Maiestie, and will come to the Church to heare diuine Seruice, and willingly refuse the saide wilfull obstinacie, and conforme themselues in the said causes of Religion and doctrine, and continue in such their conformitie and due obedience to her Maiestie, according as by the Lawes and Statutes of this Realme they ought to do: that then and from thencefoorth all and euery such person and persons, so submitting and yeelding themselues in their due obedience towardes her Maiestie, and so continuing in the same, shall foorthwith bee receiued and enabled by force of this Acte, to haue and enioy the full benefite of this generall pardon, as largely and fully in all respects, as any other of her Maiesties good Subiects haue or ought to enioy by vertue of this Acte of generall pardon.

And also excepted out of this pardon, all such persons as be and remaine still attainted or condemned, and not already pardoned, of, or for any rebellion, or leuying of warre, or of, or for any conspiracie of any rebellion or leuying of warre within this realme, or in any other the Queenes Dominions.

And also excepted all false forging, and counterfetting of any Commission or Commissions to enquire of any landes, tenements, or hereditaments, and also all false forging and counterfaiting of any vntrue certificate, or returne of any Commission or Commissions, obtained or gotten foorth of any Court

or

or Courts, to enquire of any Lands, tenements, or other things whatsoeuer: And all and all maner falsifying of any particular, or of any Bill or Billes, signed by her Maiestie, after the engrossing thereof, and before the passing of the same vnto the great Seale.

And except also out of this Pardon, all offences committed or done by any person or persons in new building, diuiding of Tenements, taking of Inmates, newe inclosures, and other Nusances in any place within the Citie of London, and Suburbes of the same, or within three miles of the saide Citie, contrary to the Lawe, or any her Maiesties Proclamations in that behalfe made.

Prouided alwayes, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesayde, that it shall and may bee lawfull to all and euery Clearke and other Officers of the Queenes Courtes, to awarde and make Writtes of Capias Vtlagat. at the suite of the partie plaintife against such persons outlawed as be pardoned by this Acte, to the intent to compell the defendant and defendants to make answere to the plaintife or plaintifes, at whose suite, hee, or they were outlawed, and that euery person so outlawed, shall sue a Writte of Scire facias against the partie or parties, at whose suite, hee, or they were so outlawed, before this pardon in that behalfe shall bee allowed to him or them that so is outlawed.

Prouided also, and bee it enacted by the authoritie of this present Parliament, that this Acte of generall Pardon shall not in any wise extende to any person outlawed vpon any Writ of Capias ad satisfaciendum, vntill such time as the person so outlawed shall satisfie, or otherwise agree with the partie at whose suite the same person was so outlawed or condemned.

Prouided likewise, and be it enacted, that neither this Acte of generall pardon, nor any thing therein conteined, shall in any wise extend to any person, that is, or shall be put to execution, at any time before tenne dayes after the ende of this Session of Parliament: Or to pardon or discharge any offence or misdemeanour committed or done by any purueyour, or other taker whatsoeuer, in taking, or purueying of any prouision whatsoeuer for the Queenes Maiesties housholde, or otherwise to the Queenes Highnesse behoofe, or by pretence or colour therof, contrary vnto, or against any the Lawes or statutes in that behalfe made, or ordeined.

Prouided also, and bee it enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that neither this Acte, nor any thing therein conteined, shall

extend to pardon or discharge any offence committed or done by any Commissioner, Captaine, or other person whatsoever, in the corrupt taking or having of any money or other gift or reward for the changing, releasing, or discharging of any Souldier prest or appointed to serue her Maiesty in the defence of the Realme or otherwise: or any offence committed or done by any against the Ecclesiasticall state or gouernment established in this Realme, or any heresie or schisme in Religion whatsoeuer.

FINIS.

God saue the Queene.

A Table of certaine Acts of the Parliament, *begun and holden at Westminster, the 24. day* of October. Anno Elizab. 39. &c.

Not printed.

1 AN Act concerning a Lease of great yeerely value, procured to be passed from her Maiesty by William Kirkham the ponger.

2 An Act that the Lord Mountioy may dispose of his lands whereof he is tenant in taile, as other tenants in tayle, by the lawes and statutes of the realme may doe, A priuate statute made in the xxvii. yeere of Henry the eight to the contrary notwithstanding.

3 An Act for establishing the Hospitall of Queene Elizabeth in Bissoll, for reliefe of the Orphanes and poore there.

4 An Act for establishment of the new Colledge of the poore at Cobham in the Countie of Kent.

5 An Act for the confirmation, and better assurance & conueyance of certaine Manors, Lands, tenements, and hereditaments, giuen and intended to an Hospital, or Meason Dieu in Warwike, founded and established by the earle of Leicester.

6 An Act for the naturalizing of certain English mens children and other, borne beyond the Seas.

7 An act for confirmation of the Ioynture of Christian Lady Sands.

8 An act for establishing the towne lands of Wlanting in the Countie of Berkshire, to the reliefe of the poore, amendment of highwayes, and maintaining of a Schoolemaster within the said Towne.

9 An act for Arthur Hatch, her Maiesties Ward, for the enioying of the Rectorie and Parsonage of South Molton in the countie of Deuonshire, for certaine yeres reseruing the vsuall rent.

10 An act for confirmation of the Ioynture of the lady Varney, wife of Sir Edmond Varney knight.

11 An act for the better maintenance and welkeeping of Stanes bridge, and Egham causey, being the high way from London, vnto the west parts of England.

12 An act for establishing of the lands giuen by Iohn Bedfords will, to the perpetuall repaire and amendment of the high wayes at Ailesburie in the County of Buckingham, according to the sayd will.

13 An act concerning the Schoole of Seuenock.

14 An act for establishing the possessions of Sir Henry Vaton knight, lately deceased, and for paiment of his debts.

15 An act for establishing a Ioynture to Anne, Lady Wentworth, now wife of William Pope esquire, and for the better enabling of the said William Pope, to sel certain of his lands for the paiment of his debts.



¶ Imprinted at London by
the Deputies of Chriſtopher Barker,
Printer to the Queenes moſt excellent
Maieſtie.